AN

ORDER

From the High Court of

PARLIAMENT,

Which was read on Sunday last, in every Church, being the 19. Day of December, 1641.

Subscribed by Alderman Soames, and Captain Ven, Burgesses for the honourable City of London.

ALSO THE TRUE

COPPIE

OF A

Seditious Paper, delivered to the Pulpit to the Minister of Christ church upon Sunday, being the 19. of December, And afterwards presented to the Lord Major by Mr. Marshbridge, Reader of Christ-church, and Petti-canon of Saint Pauls London.

Likewise the Sermon which was preached in the church of St. Sepulchres by a Brownist on Sunday last, which caused a great disturbance, and how the Author was committed. His text was taken out of the 1. of Revelations, and the 14. Verse. *His head and his eares were white, as white wooll, and as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire.*

With the Relation of the Congregation of Brownists the same day at the signe of the Lock in fleetstreet.

London, Printed for William Bowden, 1641.


MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

The true

COPY

Of a seditious

PAPER

Delivered

In the Pulpit to the Minister of Christ-Church upon Sunday, being the 19. of December, 1641. and afterwards presented to the Lord Major, by Mr. Mumbridge, Reader of Christ-church.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith the Lord; but where is that comfort to be had; for there be traytors in the house

of Israel, and Iudah is possessed with a region of Divels, Truth is banished, and Piety is not to be found, Error is made an Emperous, and distraction his beloved Minion.

There is daily halting between opinions, Divisions are dispearsed throughout the whole Land, the spouse o Christ is in her mourning habit, her weeds bee desolution and anguish of heart: why? because the Sonr of men forsake her, and run a whoring after their owne inventions, and are covered with deceit, & yet have they a pretence of goodnesse, Religion is made their stalking horse, which every Ploughman in these dayes doth ride, should I say almost to the death I should not lye. If they perceive any way of setling and bringing of it to a uniformity, out of zeale they find a hole in religions coat, which every Tradesman forsooth, must have a hand in mending, or else it cannot bee well concerning what sort of people my meaning is may easily be understood, I know you will say they bee Brownists, who tooke their name from one Browne of *Corpus Christi* Colledge in *Cambridg*, this sort of people were once but a handfull, and then they creeped in corners, for fear they should be discovered, but now they are like to the Egyptian least they overthrow the whole Land.

They are now growne to that height of impudencie, that it is a common thing for them to command the preacher what he shall say, and no more.

A company upon the Sabbath day seeing the Minister have a surplice on, they most prophane miscreants plucked it off from him, and in the Church raised war against the King of heaven, and every one tryumphed, as if they had got a greater victory than ever *Alexander the Great* could attaine unto, nay an old woman which could scarce see, like a young *Amazonian* boasted, saying, that with this hand did I plucke the babylonish garment from off his backe.

More villany hath bin by them lately acted, consisting of such matter, as is sufficient to make a good Christians haire to stand upright.

Upon Sunday being the 19. day of Decemb. the Minister at Christ-church, *London*, going to pray for the sicke, and to desire the Congregation to joyne with him: hee had a Note delivered unto him, instead of the name and place of some visited body, to this effect.

Sir be pleased to direct your prayers to God, and move the Congregation of Saints here met, to joyne with you, that hee would be pleased to assist the Apprentices and others with strength and powre & to blesse their undertakings, which are speedily to root out superstition our of this and all other Churches, and to extirpate all Innovations of the Bishops, and Clergie.

of Israel, and Iudah is possessed with a region of Divels, Truth is banished, and Piety is not to be found, Error is made an Emperous, and distraction his beloved Minion.

There is daily halting between opinions, Divisions are dispearsed throughout the whole Land, the spouse o Christ is in her mourning habit, her weeds bee desolution and anguish of heart: why? because the Sonr of men forsake her, and run a whoring after their owne inventions, and are covered with deceit, & yet have they a pretence of goodnesse, Religion is made their stalking horse, which every Ploughman in these dayes doth ride, should I say almost to the death I should not lye. If they perceive any way of setling and bringing of it to a uniformity, out of zeale they find a hole in religions coat, which every Tradesman forsooth, must have a hand in mending, or else it cannot bee well concerning what sort of people my meaning is may easily be understood, I know you will say they bee Brownists, who tooke their name from one Browne of *Corpus Christi* Colledge in *Cambridge*, this sort of people were once but a handfull, and then they creeped in corners, for fear they should be discovered, but now they are like to the Egyptian least they overthrow the whole Land.

They are now growne to that height of impudencie, that it is a common thing for them to command the preacher what he shall say, and no more.

A company upon the Sabbath day seeing the Minister have a surplice on, they most prophane miscreants plucked it off from him, and in the Church raised war against the King of heaven, and every one tryumphed, as if they had got a greater victory than ever *Alexander the Great* could attaine unto, nay an old woman which could scarce see, like a young *Amazonian* boasted, saying, that with this hand did I plucke the babylonish garment from off his backe.

More villany hath bin by them lately acted, consisting of such matter, as is sufficient to make a good Christians haire to stand upright.

Upon Sunday being the 19. day of December the Minister at Christ-church, *London*, going to pray for the sicke, and to desire the Congregation to joyne with him: hee had a Note delivered unto him, instead of the name and place of some visited body, to this effect.

Sir be pleased to direct your prayers to God, and move the Congregation of Saints here met, to joyne with you, that hee would be pleased to assist the Apprentices and others with strength and powre & to blesse their undertakings, which are speedily to root out superstition out of this and all other Churches, and to extirpate all Innovations of the Bishops, and Clergie.

A This

This paper after Sermon was finished, and was carryed by Mr. Mamsbridge, Reader of *Christ-Church*, and Petti canon of the Church of St. *Pauls*, unto the Lord Major.

Concerning St. Sepulchres Church, Decemb. 19.

Disturbance also upon the same day was in the Church of St. Sepulchres, *London*; for Sermon being finished in the Afternoone, there stood up a fellow in the Masters gallery, who spake after this manner.

Men and Brethren give attension unto me; for you shall find it thus written, in the 2. of the Revelations, and the 14 verse, *But I have a few things against you all, &c.*

And after he had read the words of his text, he went about to goe on, but the people being religiously bent, stopped his mouth with a *non plus ultra*, carrying him out of the Church, who afterwards was committed, and he made no Sermon at all.

A great tumult in Fleet-street.

Upon the same day also, there was a *Congregation* of seditious sowers gathered together at the signe of the Locke in Fleet-street, who being discovered, the Constable was fetched, who was accompanied with some watch-men, went up to

to

the place whereas their Teacher was prating, his Pulpit was made of a halfe tub, hauing a blacke velvet cloath hanging downe: the Constable spake some certaine words to their Parrot, who as wisely as he could, made answer againe, the Constable bid him proceed, and for a space left them.

But about evening a great company was gathered together, as in an uproare, before the house where the Brownists were, some of whom ran into one roome, some into another: but the Constable comming, all those which he tooke hee committed. I pray that all of the same faction may be served so, that they may daily have whipping cheere at Christmas.

A story of a cheating Puritanicall, or rather hypocriticall Cut-purse.

At the Chamelion in Milke-street was a very great Assembly: it is the usuall church where Mr. Cafe useth to preach: whither came a seeming religious man, with a bible under his arm, but seeing the person which sometimes preacheth, there hee made bold to borrow 4. pounds ten shillings, and a watch out of his pocket: but was taken doing the deed, and he gave the money and watch to a boy, his confederate, who carryed it away: but for his part, hee was committed to the Poultry Counter, it being about dinner time, where I will leave him.

There

An Order from the High Court of Parliament.

THere was alſo an order read in every church the ſame day, from the *Parliament* houſe, for a Faſt to be kept next Wedneſday,

Subſcribed by Alderman Soames, *and Captaine* Ven, Burgeſſes for the Honourable City of *London*,

[redacted]

Imprimatur per me

Joh. Cuffe.

Cap: Do: Epi: Vrop.

[redacted]

2.

A REMONSTRANCE OF THE STATE OF THE KINGDOM.

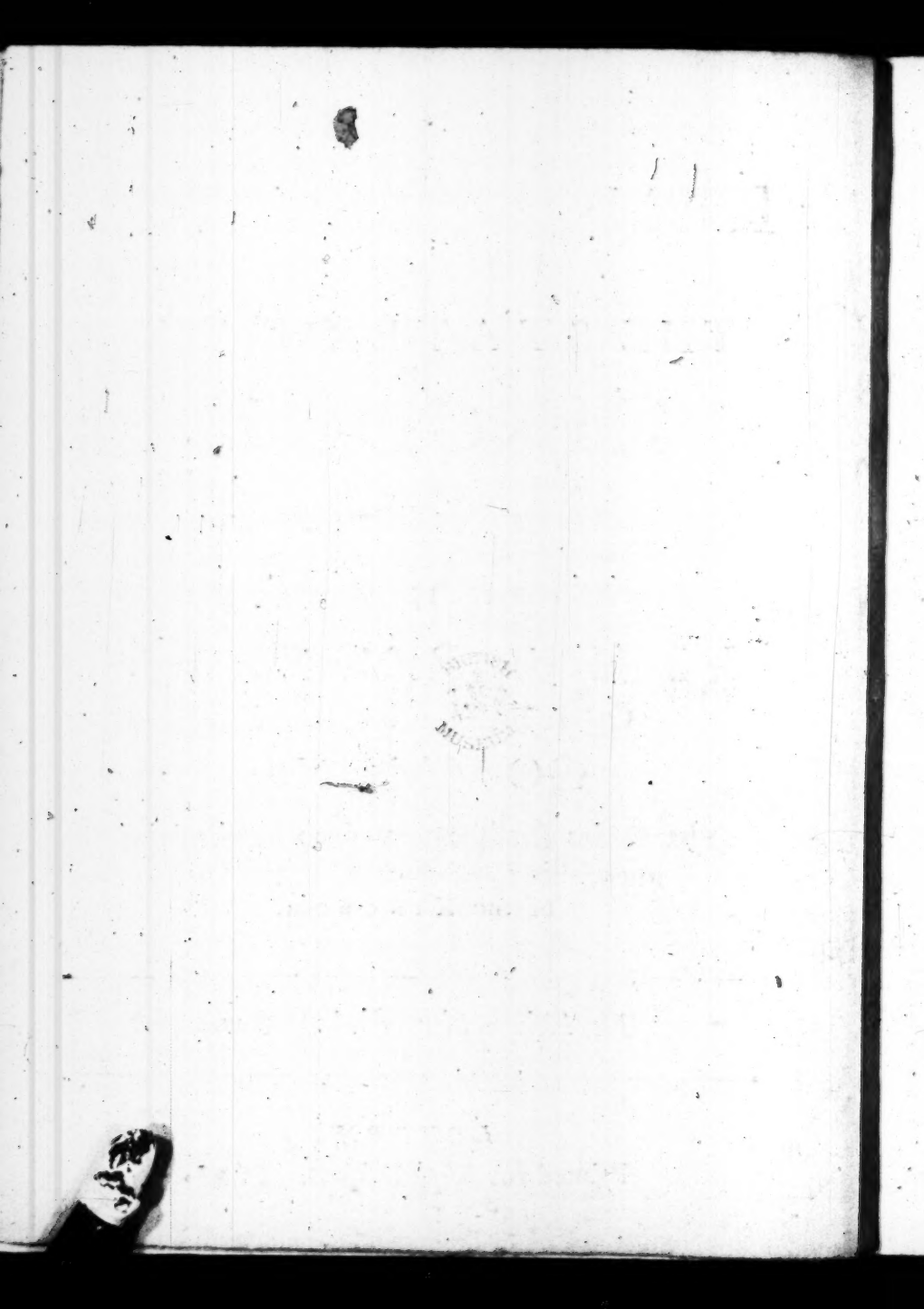
Die Mercurii 15. *Decemb.* 1641.

It is this day Resolv'd upon the Question, By the House of COMMONS;

That Order shall be now given for the Printing of this *Remonstrance*, of the State of the KINGDOM.

H. Elsinge Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON,
Printed for *Ioseph Hunscutt*. 1641.



The Remonſtrance.

THE *Commons* in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, having with much earneſtneſſe, and faithfulneſſe of affection, and zeal to the publike good of this Kingdom, and His Majeſties honour and ſervice for the ſpace of twelve moneths, wraſtled with the great dangers and fears, the preſſing miſeries and calamities, the various diſtempers and diſorders, which had not only aſſaulted, but even overwhelmed and extinguiſht the liberty, peace, and proſperity of this Kingdom, the comfort and hopes of all His Majeſties good Subjects, and exceedingly weakned and undermined the foundation and ſtrength of his

own royall Throne; do yet finde an abounding malignity, and oppoſition in thoſe parties and factions, who have been the cauſe of thoſe evills, and do ſtill labour to caſt aſperſions, upon that which hath been done, and to raiſe many difficulties for the hinderance of that which remaines yet undone, and to foment Jealouſies betwixt the King and the Parliament; that ſo they may deprive him and his people of the fruit of his own gracious intentions, and their humble deſires of procuring the publike peace, ſafety, and happineſſe of this Realm. For the preventing of thoſe miſerable effects which ſuch malicious endeavors may produce, We have thought good to declare,

1. *The root, and the growth of theſe miſchievous deſignes.*

2. *The Maturity and ripeneſſe, to which they have attained before the beginning of the Parliament.*

3. *The effectuall means which have been uſed for the exterpations of thoſe dangerous evils, and the Progreſſe which hath therein been made by His Majeſties goodneſſe, and the wiſedome of the Parliament.*

4. The

4. *The wayes of obſtruction and oppoſition, by which that Progreſſe hath been interrupted.*

5. *The courſes to be taken for the removing thoſe obſtacles, and for the accompliſhing of our moſt dutifull and faithfull intentions, and endeavours, of reſtoring and eſtabliſhing the ancient Honour, Greatneſſe, and Security of this Crown and Nation. The root of all this miſchief We finde to be a malignant and pernitious deſigne of ſubverting the Fundamentall Lawes, and Principles of Government; upon which the Religion, and Juſtice of this Kingdom are firmly eſtabliſht. The Actors and Promotors hereof have been,*

1. *The Jeſuited Papiſts who hate the Laws, as the Obſtacles of that change and Subverſion of Religion, which they ſo much long for.*

2. *The Biſhops, and the corrupt part of the Clergie, who cheriſh formality and ſuperſtition, as the naturall effects, and more probable ſupports of their own Eccleſiaſticall Tyranny, and Uſurpation.*

3. *Such Councellors and Courtiers, as for private ends have engaged themselves to further the interests of some forraign Princes or States, to the prejudice of His Majesty, and the State at home.*

The common Principles, by which they moulded and governed all their particular Councells and actions were these.

First, To maintain continuall differences and discontents betwixt the King and the People, upon questions of Prerogative, and liberty, that so they might have the advantage of siding with him, and under the Notions of Men addicted to his service, gain to themselves and their parties, the places of greatest trust and power in the Kingdom.

A Second, To suppresse the purity and power of Religion, and such persons as were best affected to it; as being contrary to their own ends, and the greatest impediment to that change, which they thought to introduce.

A Third, To conjoyn those parties of the Kingdom, which were most propitious to their own ends, and

and to divide those who were most opposite, which consisted in many particular observations to cherish the Arminian part in those points, wherein they agree with the Papists, to multiply and enlarge the differences betwixt the common Protestants, and those whom they call Puritans, to introduce and countenance such opinions and Ceremonies as are fittest for accommodation with Popery, to encrease and maintain ignorance, looseness, and prophaneness in the people: That of those three parties, Papists, Arminians and Libertines, they might compose a body fit to act such Counsells and resolutions, as were most conducible to their own ends.

A Fourth, To disaffect the King to Parliaments by slanders and false imputations, and by putting him upon other wayes of supply, which in shew and appearance were fuller of advantage, then the ordinary course of Subsidies, though in truth they brought more losse then gain, both to the King and people, and have caused the great distractions, under which we both suffer.

AS in all compounded bodies, the Operations are qualified according to the predominant Element; So in this mixt party, the Jesuitted

Jeſuited Councells being moſt active, and prevailing, may eaſily be diſcovered to have had the greateſt ſway in all their determinations, and if they be not prevented, are likely to devour the reſt, or to turn them into their own nature.

In the beginning of His Majeſties raign, the partie begun to revive and flouriſh again, having been ſomewhat dampt by the breach with *Spain* in the laſt yeer of King *James*, and by His Majeſties marriage with *France*; the intereſts and Councells of that State, being not ſo contrary to the good of Religion, and the proſperity of this Kingdom, as thoſe of *Spain*, and the Papiſts of *England* having been ever more addicted to *Spain*, then *France*; Yet they ſtill retained a purpoſe, and reſolution to weaken the Proteſtant parties in all parts, and even in *France*, whereby to make way for the change of Religion, which they intended at home.

The firſt effect and evidence of their recovery and ſtrength was, the diſſolution of the Parliament at *Oxford*, after there had been given two Subſidies to His Majeſtie; and before they received relief in any one Grievance, many other more miſerable effects followed.

The

The losse of the *Rochel* Fleet, by the help of our Shipping set forth and delivered over to the *French*, in opposition to the advice of Parliament, which left that Town without defence by Sea, and made way not only to the losse of that important place, but likewise to to the losse of all the strength and security of the Protestant Religion in *France*. The diverting of His Majesties course of warres from the West-*Indies*, which was the most facile and hopefull way for this Kingdom to prevail against the Spaniard, to an expensefull and successeleſſe attempt upon *Cales*, which was so ordered, as if it had rather been intended to make us weary of Warre, then to prosper in it. The precipitate breach which *France* by taking their Ships to a great value, without making recompence to the *English*, whose goods were thereupon imbar'd, and confiscate in that Kingdom. The peace with *Spain* without consent of Parliament, contrary to the promise of King *James*, to both Houses; whereby the *Palatine* cause was diserted and left to chargeable, and hopeleſſe Treaties, which for the most part were managed by those who might justly be suspected to be no friends to that cause.

The charging of the Kingdom with Billetred Souldiers in all parts of it, and that Concomitant deſigne of *Germane* horſe, that the Land might either ſubmit with fear, or be enforced with rigour to ſuch Arbitrary Contributions, as ſhould be required of them. The diſſolving of the Parliament in the ſecond yeer of His Majeſties raign, after a Declaration of their intent, to grant five Subſidies.

The exacting of the like proportion of five Subſidies after the Parliament diſſolved, by Commiſſion of Loan; and divers Gentlemen and others impriſoned for not yeilding to pay that Loan, whereby many of them contracted ſuch ſickneſſes, as coſt them their lives. Great ſummes of Money required and raiſed by Privy Seals. An unjuſt and pernicious attempt to extort great payments from the ſubject, by way of *Exciſe*; and a Commiſſion iſſued under Seal to that purpoſe. The Petition of Right, which was granted in full Parliament, blaſted with an illegall Declaration, to make it deſtructive to it ſelf, to the power of Parliament, to the Liberty of the Subject., and to that purpoſe printed with it; and the Petition made of no uſe, but to ſhew the bold and preſumptuous

ſumptuous injuſtice of ſuch Miniſters as durſt break the Laws, and ſuppreſſe the Liberties of the Kingdom, after they had been ſo ſolemnly and evidently declared.

Another Parliament diſſolved, 4 *Car.* the priviledge of Parliament broken, by impriſoning divers Members of the Houſe, detaining them cloſe priſoners for many Months together, without the liberty of uſing Books, Pen, Inke, or Paper, denying them all the comforts of life, all means of preſervation of health, not permitting their wives to come unto them, even in time of their ſickneſſe. And for the compleating of that cruelty, after yeers ſpent in ſuch miſerable durance, depriving them of the neceſſary means of Spirituall conſolation, not ſuffering them to go abroad to enjoy Gods Ordinances, in Gods Houſe, or Gods Miniſters to come to them, to adminiſter comfort unto them in their private Chambers: and to keep them ſtill in this oppreſſed condition, not admitting them to be Bayled according to Law, yet vexing them with Informations in inferiour Courts, ſentencing and fining ſome of them for matters done in Parliament, and extorting the payments of thoſe Fines from them, enforcing others to put in ſecu-

rity of good behaviour, before they could be releaſed.

The impriſonment of the reſt which refuſed to be bound, ſtill continued; which might have been perpetuall, if neceſſity had not, the laſt yeer, brought another Parliament to relieve them; of whom, one died, by the cruelty and harſhneſſe of his impriſonment, which would admit of no relaxation, notwithſtanding the imminent danger of his life, did ſufficiently appear by the declaration of his Phyſitian: And his releaſe, or at leaſt, his refreſhment, was ſought by many humble Petitions. And his blood ſtill cries either for vengeance, or repentance of thoſe Miniſters of State, who at once obſtructed the courſe, both of his Majeſties Juſtice and Mercy.

Upon the diſſolution of both theſe Parliaments, untrue and ſcandalous declarations publiſhed, to aſperſe their proceedings, and ſome of their Members, unjuſtly to make them odious, and colour the violence which was uſed againſt them. Proclamations ſet out to the ſame purpoſe; and to the great dejecting of the hearts of the people, forbidding them, even to ſpeak of Parliaments.

After the breach of the Parliament, in the fourth

fourth yeer of his Majesty, Injustice, Oppression, and Violence, broke in upon us, without any restraint or moderation; & yet the first project, was the great sums exacted thorow the whole Kingdom, for default of Knight-hood, which seemed to have some colour and shadow of a Law; yet if it be rightly examined by that obsolete Law which was pretended for it, it would be found to be against all the rules of Justice, both in respect of the persons charged, the proportion of the Fines demanded, and the absurd and unreasonable manner of their proceedings.

Tonnage and Poundage hath been received without colour or pretence of Law: Many other heavy impositions continued against Law; and some so unreasonable, that the summe of the charge, exceeds the value of the Goods. The Book of Rates lately inhanced to a high proportion; and such Merchants as would not submit to their illegall and unreasonable payments, were vexed and oppressed above measure; and the ordinary course of Justice, the common Birth-right of the subject, of *England*, wholly obstructed unto them. And although all this was taken upon pretence of guarding the Sea, yet a new and unheard of

Tax of Ship-money was deviſed, upon the ſame pretence. By both which, there was charged upon the ſubject neer 700000 l. ſome yeers; and yet the Merchants have been left ſo naked to the violence of the Turkiſh Pyrats, that many great Ships of value, and thouſands of his Majeſties ſubjects have been taken by them, and do ſtill remain in miſerable ſlavery.

The enlargement of Forreſts, contrary to *Charta de Foreſta*, and the compoſition thereupon. The exactions of Coat and Conduct-money, and divers other Military charges. The taking away the Arms of the Trayned Bands of divers Counties. The deſperate deſign of engroſſing all the Gun-powder into one hand, keeping it in the Tower of *London*, and ſetting ſo high a Rate upon it, that the poorer ſort were not able to buy it, nor could any have it without Licenſe; thereby to leave the ſeverall parts of the Kingdom deſtitute of their neceſſary defenſe; and by ſelling ſo dear that which was ſold, to make an unlawfull advantage of it, to the great charge and detriment of the ſubject, the generall deſtruction of the Kings Timber, eſpecially that in the Forreſt of *Dean*, ſold to Papiſts,

which

which was the best Store-house of this Kingdom, for the maintenance of our Shipping. The taking away of mens right, under colour of the Kings title to Land between high and low water-Marks. The Monopolies of Sope, Salt, Wine, Leather, Sea-Cole, and, in a manner, of all things of most common and necessary use. The restraint of the Liberties of the subjects in their habitation, Trades, and other Interests. Their vexation and oppression by Purveyors, Clerks of the Market, and Salt-Peeter-men. The sale of pretended Nuzances, as Buildings in and about *London*, conversion of Arable into Pasture; continuance of Pasture, under the name of depopulation; Have drawn many Millions out of the subjects Purses, without any considerable profit to his Majesty. Large quantities of Common, and severall Grounds, have been taken from the subject, by colour of the Statute of Improvement, and by abuse of the Commission of Sewers, without their consent, and against it. And not onely private Interest, but also publike faith have been broken, in seizing of the money and Bullion in the Mint; and the whole Kingdom like to be robb'd at once, in that abominable project of Brasse Money.

Great

Great numbers of his Majeſties ſubjects, for refuſing thoſe unlawfull charges, have been vext with long and expenſive ſuits; ſome fined and cenſured, others committed to long and hard impriſonments and confinements, to the loſſe of health of many, of life in ſome; and others have had their houſes broken up, their goods ſeized; ſome have been reſtrained from their lawfull Callings: Ships have been interrupted in their Voyages; ſurprized at Sea in an Hoſtile mauner, by Projectors, as by a common Enemy: Merchants prohibited to unlade their Goods in ſuch Ports, as were for their own advantage, and forced to bring them to thoſe places which were moſt for the advantages of the Monopolizers and Projectors.

The Court of Starchamber hath abounded in extravagant Cenſures, not only for the maintenance and improvement of Monopolies, and other unlawfull taxes; but for divers other Cauſes, where there hath been no offence, or very ſmall; whereby His Majeſties Subjects have been oppreſſed by grievous Fines, Impriſonments, Stigmatizings, Mutilations, Whippings, Pillories, Gags, Confinements, Baniſhments; after ſo rigid a manner,

manner, as hath not only deprived Men of the Society of their Friends, exerciſe of their Profeſsions, comfort of Books, uſe of Paper or Inke, but even violated that neer Union which God hath eſtabliſht betwixt Men and their Wives, by forced and conſtrained ſeperation; whereby they have been bereaved of the comfort and converſation one of another, for many yeers together, without hope of relief; if God had not by his over-ruling Providence, given ſome interruption to the prevailing power and Councell of thoſe, who were the Authors and Promoters of ſuch peremptory and headdy courſes.

Judges have been put out of their places, for refuſing to do againſt their Oathes, and Conſciences: Others have been ſo awed, that they durſt not do their duties, and the better to hold a rod over them, the Clauſe *quam diu ſe bene geſſerit* was left out of their Patents, and a new Clauſe *Durante bene placito* inſerted. Lawyers have been checkt, for being faithfull to their Clients; Sollicitors, and Atturneyes have been threatned, and ſome puniſhed for following lawfull Suites: And by this means all the approaches to Juſtice were

interrupted and forecluded. New Oaths have been forced upon the Subject againſt Law; new Judicatories erected without Law: The Councell Table have, by their Orders, offered to binde the Subjects in their free-holds Eſtates, Suites, and Actions. The pretended Court of the Earl *Marſhal* was Arbitrary, and Illegall in its being, and proceedings. The Chancery, Exchequer-Chamber, Court of Wards, and other *Engliſh* Courts have been grievous in exceeding their Juriſdiction. The eſtate of many Families weakned, and ſome ruined by exceſſive Fines, exacted from them for Compoſitions of Wardſhips. All Leaſes of above a hundred yeers, made to draw on Wardſhip contrary to Law. Undue proceedings uſed in the finding of Offices, to make the Jury finde for the King. The Common-Law Courts, ſeeing all Men more inclined to ſeek Juſtice there, where it may be fitted to their own deſire, are known frequently to forſake the Rules of the Common-Law, and ſtraining beyond their bounds, under pretence of equity to do Injuſtice. Titles of Honour, Judiciall places, Serjeantſhips at Law, and other Offices have been ſold for great

ſummes

ſummes of Money; whereby the common Juſtice of the Kingdom hath been much endangered, not only by opening away of employment in places of great Truſt, and advantage to Men of weak parts; but alſo by giving occaſion to Bribery, Extortion, Partiality; It ſeldome hapning that places ill-gotten are well uſed. Commiſſions have been granted for examining the exceſſe of Fees: and when great exactions have been diſcovered, Compoſitions have been made with Delinquents, not only for the time paſt, but likewiſe for immunity and ſecurity in offending, for the time to come; which under colour of remedy, hath but confirmed, and encreaſed the Grievance to the Subject.

The uſuall courſe of pricking Sheriffs, not obſerved, but many times Sheriffs made in an extraordinary way; ſometimes as a puniſhment and charge unto them; ſome imes ſuch were pricked out, as would be Inſtruments to execute whatſoever they would have to be done.

The Biſhops and the reſt of the Clergy, did

triumph in the Suſpenſions, Excommunications, Deprivations, and Degradations of divers painfull, learned, and pious Miniſters, in the vexation, and grievous oppreſſion of great numbers of His Majeſties good Subjects. The High-Commiſſion grew to ſuch exceſſe of ſharpneſſe and ſeverity, as was not much leſſe then the Romiſh Inquiſition; and yet in many caſes by the Archbiſhops power, was made much more heavy, being aſſiſted, and ſtrengthened by authority of the Councell-Table.

The Biſhops, and their Courts, were as eager in the Countrey; and although their juriſdiction could not reach ſo high in rigour, and extremity of puniſhment, yet were they no leſſe grievous, in reſpect of the generallity, and multiplicity of vexations, which lighting upon the meaner ſort of Tradeſmen, and Artificers, did impoveriſh many thouſands, and ſo afflict and trouble others, that great numbers, to avoid their miſeries, departed out of the Kingdom, ſome into *New-England*, and other parts of *America*, others into *Holland*, where they have tranſported their Manufact-

ſufactures of Cloath which is not only a loſſe by diminiſhing the preſent ſtock of the Kingdome, but a great miſchiefe by impairing and endangering the loſſe of that peculiar Trade of Cloathing, which hath been a plentifull Fountain of Wealth and Honour to this Nation.

Thoſe were fitteſt for Eccleſiaſticall preferment, and ſoonest obtained it, who were moſt officious in promoting ſuperſtition, moſt virulent in railing againſt Godlineſſe, and honeſty.

The moſt publike and ſolemn Sermons before His Majeſtie were, either to advance Prerogative above Law, and Decry the propertie of the Subject, or full of ſuch kinde of invectives, whereby they might make thoſe odious, who ſought to maintain the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the Kingdom; and ſuch Men were ſure to be weeded out of the Commiſſion of the peace, and out of all other imployments of power in the Government of the Countrey.

Many noble Perſonages were Councellors in name; but the power and authority remained in a few of ſuch, as were moſt addicted to this partie; whoſe reſolutions, and determinations were brought to the Table, for countenance, and execution, and not for debate, and deliberation; and no Man could offer to appoſe them without diſgrace, and hazard to himſelf: Nay, all thoſe that did not wholly concurre and actively contribute to the furtherance of their deſignes, though otherwiſe, perſons of never ſo great Honour, and Abilities, were ſo farre from being employed in any place of Truſt, and power, that they were neglected, diſcountenanced, and upon all occaſions injured and oppreſſed.

This Faction was grown to that height, and entireneſſe of power, that now they began to think of finiſhing their Work, which conſiſted of theſe three parts.

I.

The Government muſt be ſet free from

from all restraint of Laws concerning our Persons and States.

2.

There must be a Conjunction betwixt Papists and Protestants in Doctrine, Discipline, and Ceremonies; only it must not yet be called Popery.

3.

The Puritans under which name, they include all those that desire to preserve the Laws, and Liberties of the Kingdom, and to maintain Religion in the power of it; must be either rooted out of the Kingdom with force, or driven out with fear. For the effecting of this, It was thought necessary to reduce Scotland *to such Popish superstitions, and Innovations, as might make them apt to*

joyn

joyn with England, *in that great change which was intended. Whereupon new Canons, and a new Liturgy were preſt upon them; and when they refuſed to admit of them, an Army was raiſed to force them to it, towards which the Clergie, and the Papiſts were very forward in their contribution. The Scots likewiſe raiſed an Army for their defence; and when both Armies were come together, and ready for a bloudy encounter, His Majeſties own Gracious diſpoſition, and the Councell of the Engliſh Nobility, and Dutifull ſubmiſſion of the Scots, did ſo farre prevail againſt the evil Councell of others, that a Pacification was made, and His Maieſty returned with Peace, and much Honour to* London.

The

The unexpected reconciliation was moſt acceptable to all the Kingdome, except to the malignant partie, whereof the Archbiſhop and the Earle of Strafford being heads, they and their faction begun to enveigh againſt the Peace, and to aggravate the proceeding of the States, which ſo incenſed His Majeſtie, that he forthwith prepared again for Warre. And ſuch was their confidence, that having corrupted and diſtempered the whole frame and Government of the Kingdome, they did now hope to corrupt that which was the onely means to reſtore all to a right frame and Temper again: to which end they perſwaded His Majeſtie to call a Parliament, not to ſeek Counſell and advice of them, but to draw Countenance and Supply from them, and engage the whole Kingdome in their Quarrell: and in the mean time continued all their unjuſt Levies of Money, reſolving either to make the Parliament pliant to their Will, and to eſtabliſh miſchief by a Law, or elſe to break it, and with more colour to go on by violence, to take what they could not obtain by conſent. The ground alledged for the

triumph in the Suſpenſions, Excommunications, Deprivations, and Degradations of divers painfull, learned, and pious Miniſters, in the vexation, and grievous oppreſſion of great numbers of His Majeſties good Subjects. The High-Commiſſion grew to ſuch exceſſe of ſharpneſſe and ſeverity, as was not much leſſe then the Romiſh Inquiſition; and yet in many caſes by the Archbiſhops power, was made much more heavy, being aſſiſted, and ſtrengthened by authority of the Councell-Table.

The Biſhops, and their Courts, were as eager in the Countrey; and although their juriſdiction could not reach ſo high in rigour, and extremity of puniſhment, yet were they no leſſe grievous, in reſpect of the generallity, and multiplicity of vexations, which lighting upon the meaner ſort of Tradeſmen, and Artificers, did impoveriſh many thouſands, and ſo afflict and trouble others, that great numbers, to avoid their miſeries, departed out of the Kingdom, ſome into *New-England*, and other parts of *America*, others into *Holland*, where they have tranſported their Manufact-

ſufactures of Cloath which is not only a loſſe by diminiſhing the preſent ſtock of the Kingdome, but a great miſchiefe by impairing and endangering the loſſe of that peculiar Trade of Cloathing, which hath been a plentifull Fountain of Wealth and Honour to this Nation.

Thoſe were fitteſt for Eccleſiaſticall preferment, and ſoonest obtained it, who were moſt officious in promoting ſuperſtition, moſt virulent in railing againſt Godlineſſe, and honeſty.

The moſt publike and ſolemn Sermons before His Majeſtie were, either to advance Prerogative above Law, and Decry the propertie of the Subject, or full of ſuch kinde of invectives, whereby they might make thoſe odious, who ſought to maintain the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the Kingdom; and ſuch Men were ſure to be weeded out of the Commiſſion of the peace, and out of all other imployments of power in the Government of the Countrey.

Many noble Perſonages were Councellors in name; but the power and authority remained in a few of ſuch, as were moſt addicted to this partie; whoſe reſolutions, and determinations were brought to the Table, for countenance, and execution, and not for debate, and deliberation; and no Man could offer to appoſe them without diſgrace, and hazard to himſelf: Nay, all thoſe that did not wholly concurre and actively contribute to the furtherance of their deſignes, though otherwiſe, perſons of never ſo great Honour, and Abilities, were ſo farre from being employed in any place of Truſt, and power, that they were neglected, diſcountenanced, and upon all occaſions injured and oppreſſed.

This Faction was grown to that height, and entireneſſe of power, that now they began to think of finiſhing their Work, which conſiſted of theſe three parts.

I.

The Government muſt be ſet free from

from all restraint of Laws concerning our Persons and States.

2.

There must be a Conjunction betwixt Papists and Protestants in Doctrine, Discipline, and Ceremonies; only it must not yet be called Popery.

3.

The Puritans under which name, they include all those that desire to preserve the Laws, and Liberties of the Kingdom, and to maintain Religion in the power of it; must be either rooted out of the Kingdom with force, or driven out with fear. For the effecting of this, It was thought necessary to reduce Scotland *to such Popish superstitions, and Innovations, as might make them apt to*

joyn

joyn with England, *in that great change which was intended. Whereupon new Canons, and a new Liturgy were preſt upon them; and when they refuſed to admit of them, an Army was raiſed to force them to it, towards which the Clergie, and the Papiſts were very forward in their contribution. The Scots likewiſe raiſed an Army for their defence; and when both Armies were come together, and ready for a bloudy encounter, His Majeſties own Gracious diſpoſition, and the Councell of the Engliſh Nobility, and Dutifull ſubmiſſion of the Scots, did ſo farre prevail againſt the evil Councell of others, that a Pacification was made, and His Maieſty returned with Peace, and much Honour to* London.

The

The unexpected reconciliation was moſt acceptable to all the Kingdome, except to the malignant partie, whereof the Archbiſhop and the Earle of Strafford being heads, they and their faction begun to enveigh againſt the Peace, and to aggravate the proceeding of the States, which ſo incenſed His Majeſtie, that he forthwith prepared again for Warre. And ſuch was their confidence, that having corrupted and diſtempered the whole frame and Government of the Kingdome, they did now hope to corrupt that which was the onely means to reſtore all to a right frame and Temper again: to which end they perſwaded His Majeſtie to call a Parliament, not to ſeek Counſell and advice of them, but to draw Countenance and Supply from them, and engage the whole Kingdome in their Quarrell: and in the mean time continued all their unjuſt Levies of Money, reſolving either to make the Parliament pliant to their Will, and to eſtabliſh miſchief by a Law, or elſe to break it; and with more colour to go on by violence, to take what they could not obtain by conſent. The ground alledged for the

juſtification of this Warre was this.

That the undutifull Demands of the Parliaments of *Scotland*, was a ſufficient reaſon for His Maieſtie to take Armes againſt them without hearing the Reaſon of thoſe Demands; And thereupon a new Armie was prepared againſt them, their Ships were ſeized in all Ports, both of *England* and *Ireland*, and at Sea. Their Petitions reiected; their Commiſſioners refuſed Audience. This whole Kingdome moſt miſerably diſtempered with Levies of Men and Money, and Impriſonments of thoſe who denied to ſubmit to thoſe Levies. The Earle of *Strafford* paſt into *Ireland*, cauſed the *Parliament* there to declare againſt the *Scots*, to give foure Subſidies towards that War; and to ingage themſelves, their lives and fortunes for the proſecution of it, and gave directions for an Armie of eight thouſand foot, and one thouſand horſe to be levied there, which were for the moſt part Papiſts. The *Parliament* met upon the thirteenth of *April*, one thouſand ſix hundred and fourtie. The Earle of *Strafford* and Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* with their Partie ſo prevailed with His Maieſtie, that

that the *House of Commons* was preſt to yeeld to a Supply for maintenance of the Warre with *Scotland*, before they had provided any reliefe for the great and preſſing Grievances of the people, which being againſt the fundamentall Priviledge and proceeding of *Parliament*, was yet in humble reſpect to his Maieſtie, ſo far admitted, as that they agreed to take the matter of Supply into conſideration, and two ſeverall dayes it was debated. Twelve Subſidies were demanded for the releaſe of Ship-money alone; A third day was appointed for Concluſion when the Heads of that Partie begun to feare the people might cloſe with the King in ſatisfying his deſire of Money: But that withall they were like to blaſt their malicious deſignes againſt *Scotland*, finding them verie much indiſpoſed to give any countenance to that Warre.

Thereupon they wickedly adviſed the King to break off the *Parliament*, and to returne to the wayes of Confuſion, in which their own evill intentions were moſt like to proſper and ſucceed.

After the *Parliament* ended the fifth of *May*, one thouſand ſix hundred and fourty, this Partie grew ſo bold, as to counſell the King to ſupply Himſelf out of his Subiects ſtates by his own power, at his own Will, without their conſent. The very next day ſome *Members of both Houſes* had their Studies and Cabinets, yea their Pockets ſearched: Another of them not long after was committed cloſe priſoner for not delivering ſome Petitions which he received by authoritie of that *Houſe*, and if harſher courſes were intended (as was reported) it is very probable that the ſickneſſe of the Earl of *Strafford* and the Tumultuous riſing in *Southwarke*, and about *Lambeth*, were the cauſes that ſuch violent intentions were not brought to execution. A falſe and ſcandalous Declaration againſt the *Houſe of Commons* was publiſhed, in his Maieſties Name, which yet wrought little effect with the people, but onely to manifeſt the impudence of thoſe who were Authors of it.

A forced Loan of Money was attempted in the Citie of *London*.

The Lord Major and Aldermen in their ſeverall Wards enioyned to bring in a liſt of the Names of ſuch perſons as they iudged fit to lend, and of the ſumme they ſhould lend. And ſuch Aldermen as refuſed ſo to do were committed to priſon.

The *Archbiſhop* and the other *Biſhops* and *Clergie* continued the *Convocation*, and by a new Commiſſion turned it to a *Provinciall Synod*, in which by an unheard of preſumption, they made *Canons* that contain in them many matters contrarie to the Kings Prerogative, to the fundamentall Laws and Statutes of the Realm, to the right of *Parliaments*, to the Propertie and Libertie of the Subiect, and matters tending to ſedition and of dangerous conſequence, thereby eſtabliſhing their own Vſurpations, juſtifying their Altar-worſhip, and thoſe other ſuperſtitious Innovations which they formerly introduced, without warrant of Law.

They impoſed a new Oath upon divers of his Maieſties Subiects, both *Eccleſiaſticall* and *Lay*, for maintenance of their own Tyrannie.

rannie, and laid a great Tax upon the Clergy for ſupply of his Maieſtie; and generally they ſhewed themſelves very affectionate to the Warre with *Scotland*, which was by ſome of them ſtiled *Bellum Epiſcopale*, and a prayer compoſed, and enioyned to be read in all Churches, calling the *Scots*, *Rebels*, to put the two Nations into blood, and make them irreconciliable. All thoſe pretended *Canons* and *Conſtitutions* were armed with the ſeverall Cenſures of *Suſpenſion*, *Excommunication*, *Deprivation*, by which they would have thruſt out all the good Miniſters, and moſt of the well affected people of the Kingdome, and left an eaſie paſſage to their own Deſigne of Reconciliation with *Rome*. The *Popiſh* party enioyned ſuch Exemptions from the *Penall Laws* as amounted to a Tollenation, beſides many other encouragements, and Court favours: They had a Secretarie of State, Sir *Francis Windibank*, a powerfull Agent for the ſpeeding of all their deſires, a *Pope's Nuntio* reſiding here to act and govern them according to ſuch influences as he received from *Rome*, and to intercede for them with the moſt powerfull con-

currence

currence of the forraigne Princes of that religion: By his authoritie the *Papists* of all sorts, Nobility, Gentry, and Clergie were convocated, after the manner of a *Parliament*, new Iurisdictions were erected of *Romish Archbishops*, Taxes levied, another State moulded within this State independant in Government, contrary in interest and affection, secretly corrupting the Ignorant, or negligent professors of our Religion, and closely uniting and combining themselves against such as were sound, in this posture waiting for an opportunitie by force to destroy those whom they could not hope to seduce. For the effecting whereof, they were strengthened with Armes and Munition, encouraged by superstitious Prayers enioyned by the *Nuntio* to be weekly made for the prosperitie of some great designe. And such power had they at Court, that secretly a Commission was issued out, intended to be issued to some great Men of that profession for the levying of Souldiers, and to command and employ them according to private Instructions, which we doubt were framed for the advantage of those who were

the

the contrivers of them: His Maieſties Treaſure was conſumed, his Revenew anticipated, His Servants and Officers compelled to lend great ſummes of Money; Multitudes were called to the *Councell Table*, who were tired with long attendances there, for refuſing illegall payments. The *Priſons* were filled with their Commitments; many of the Sheriffes ſummoned into the *Starre Chamber*, and ſome impriſoned for not being quicke enough in levying the *Ship-money*, the people languiſhed under grief, and fear, no viſible hope being left, but in deſperation. The Nobility began to be wearie of their ſilence, and patience, and ſenſible of the dutie and Truſt which belongs to them: and thereupon ſome of the moſt eminent of them did petition His Maieſty at ſuch a time when evil Councels were ſo ſtrong that they had reaſon to expect more hazard to themſelves, then redreſſe of thoſe publike evils for which they interceded, whileſt the Kingdome was in this Agitation and diſtemper, the *Scots* reſtrained in their Trades, impoveriſhed by the loſſe of many of their *Ships*, bereaved of all poſſibility of ſatisfying His

Maieſtie

Majeſtie by any naked Supplication, entred with a powerfull Army into the Kingdome, and without any hoſtile Act or ſpoil in the Countrey as they paſſed, more then forcing a paſſage over the *Tyne* at *Newborne*, neer *Newcaſtle*, poſſeſſed themſelves of *Newcaſtle*, and had a fair opportunitie to preſſe on further upon the Kings Armie: but dutie and Reverence to his Majeſtie, and brotherly love to the *Engliſh* Nation, made them ſtay there, whereby the King had leaſure to entertain better Councels, wherein God ſo bleſſed and directed him, that he ſummoned the great Councell of Peers to meet at *Yorke*, upon the twentie fourth of September, and there declared a Parliament to begin the third of Novemb. then following. The Scots the firſt day of the great Councell, preſented an humble Petition to His Majeſtie, whereupou the Treatie was appointed at Rippon. A preſent Ceſſation of armes agreed upon: and the full Concluſion of all differences referred to the wiſedome and care of the Parliament. At our firſt meeting all Oppoſitions ſeemed to vaniſh, the miſchieves were ſo

evident, which those evil Counsellors produced, that no Man durst stand up to defend them. Yet the work it self afforded difficultie enough. The multiplied evils and corruption of sixteen yeers strengthened by custome and authoritie, and the concurrent interest of many powerfull delinquents were now to be brought to iudgement and Reformation. The Kings Houshold was to be provided for, they had brought him to that want, that he could not supply His Ordinarie, and necessarie expences, without the assistance of his people. Two Armies were to be paied, which amounted very neer to 80. thousand pounds a moneth; the people were to be tenderly charged, having been formerly exhausted with many burthensome Proiects. The difficulties seemed to be insuperable, which by the Divine Providence we have overcome. The Contrarieties incompatible, which yet in a great measure we have reconciled. Six Subsidies have been granted, and a Bill of Poll-money, which if it be duely levied, may equall six Subsidies more in all: Six hundred thousand pounds. Besides we have contracted a Debt

to

to the Scots of 220. thouſand pounds; and yet God hath ſo bleſſed the endeavours of this Parliament, that the Kingdom is a great gainer by all theſe charges. The Ship-money is aboliſhed, which coſt the Kingdome above 200. thouſand pounds a yeer. The Coat and Conduct money, and other militarie charges, are taken away, which in many Countreys amounted to little leſſe then the Ship-money. The Monopolies are all ſuppreſt, whereof ſome few did preiudice the Subiect, above a Million yearly. The Soape an hundred thouſand pounds; the Wine three hundred thouſand pounds; the Leather muſt needs exceed both: and Salt could be no leſſe then that, beſides the inferiour Monopolies, which if they could be exactly computed, would make up a great ſumme. That which is more beneficiall then all this is, that the root of theſe evils is taken away, which was the arbitrarie power pretended to be in his Maieſtie, of taxing the Subiect, or charging their eſtates without conſent in Parliament, which is now declared to be againſt Law by the iudgement of both Houſes, and likewiſe by an

Act of Parliament. Another ſtep of great advantage is this: the living Grievances, the evil Councellors and actors of theſe miſchiefs have been ſo quelled, by the juſtice done upon the Earl of Strafford, the flight of the Lord *Finch*, and Secretarie *Windibank*. The accuſation and impriſonment of the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, of Iudge *Bartlet*, and the impeachment of divers other Biſhops and Iudges, that it is like not onely to be an eaſe to the preſent times, but a preſervation to the future. The diſcontinuance of Parliaments is prevented by the Bill for a Trienniall Parliament, and the abrupt diſſolution of this Parliament by another Bill; by which it is provided it ſhall not be diſſolved or adiourned without the conſent of both Houſes. Which two Laws well conſidered, may be thought more advantagious then all the former, becauſe they ſecure a full operation of the preſent remedie, and afford a perpetuall Spring of remedies for the future: The Star-Chamber, the High Commiſſion, the Courts of the Preſident, and Councell in the North, were ſo many forges of miſerie, oppreſſion,

and

and violence, and are all taken away, whereby men are more ſecured in their perſons, liberties, and eſtates, then they could be by any Law or Example for the regulation of thoſe Courts, or Terror of the Iudges; The immoderate power of the *Councell Table*, and the exceſſive abuſe of that power is ſo ordered and reſtrained, that we may well hope that no ſuch things as were frequently done by them, to the preiudice of the publique libertie, will appear in future times but onely in Stories, to give us and our poſteritie more occaſion to praiſe God for His Maieſties goodneſſe, and the faithfull endeavours of this *Parliament*. The *Canons*, and the power of *Canon* making, are blaſted by the Vote of both *Houſes* The exorbitant power of *Biſhops*, and their Courts, are much abated, by ſome Proviſions in the Bill againſt the *High Commiſsion Court*. The authors of the many Innovations in Doctrine and Ceremonies, The Miniſters that have been ſcandalous in their lives, have been ſo terrified in iuſt complaints and accuſations; that we may well hope they will be more modeſt

for the time to come; either inwardly convicted by the ſight of their own folly, or outwardly reſtrained by the fear of puniſhment. The *Forreſts* are by a good Law reduced to their right bounds; The encroachments and oppreſſions of the *Stannarie Courts*; The Extortions of the Clerk of the Market, and the Compulſion of the Subiect to receive the Order of Knighthood againſt his will, paying of Fines for not receiving it, and the vexatious proceedings thereupon for levying of thoſe Fines, are by other beneficiall Laws reformed and prevented. Many excellent Laws and proviſions are in preparation for removing the inordinate power, vexation, and uſurpation of *Biſhops*, for reforming the pride and Idleneſſe of many of the Clergie, for eaſing the people of unneceſſarie Ceremonies in Religion, for cenſuring and removing unworthy and unprofitable Miniſters; and for maintaining godly and diligent Preachers through the Kingdome: Other things of many importance for the good of this Kingdome, are in propoſition, though little could hitherto be done,

done, in regard of the many other more preſſing buſineſſes, which yet before the end of this Seſſion, we hope may receive ſome progreſſe and perfection. The eſtabliſhing and ordering the Kings Revenue, that ſo the abuſe of Officers, and ſuperfluity of expences may be cut off, and the neceſſarie diſburſments for his Majeſties Honor, the defence and government of the Kingdome, may be more certainly provided for. The regulating of Courts of Iuſtice, and abridging both the delayes and charges of Law Suits; The ſetling of ſome good courſes for preventing the exportation of Gold and Silver, and the inequality of exexchanges betwixt us and other Nations, for the advancing of native Commodities, increaſe of our Manufactures, and well ballancing of Trade, whereby the Stock of the Kingdome may be increaſed, or at leaſt kept from impairing, as through neglect hereof it hath donefor many yeers laſt paſt; For improving the Herring fiſhing, upon our own Coaſts, which will be of mightie uſe in the imployment of the poore, and a

plentifull

plentifuil Nurſerie of Mariners for inabling the Kingdome in any great Action. The oppoſitions, obſtructions; and other Difficulties wherewith we have been encountred, and which ſtill lye in our way with ſome ſtrength and much obſtinacie are theſe: The malignant Partie whom we have formerly deſcribed, to be the Actors and promoters of all our miſerie, they have taken heart again; They have been able to preferre ſome of their own Factors and Agents to degrees of honour, to places of Truſt and imployment even during the *Parliament*. They have endeavoured to work in His Maieſtie ill impreſſions and opinions of Our proceedings, as if we had altogether done our own work, and not His, and had obtained from him many things very preiudiciall to the Crown, both in reſpect of Prerogative and Profit. To wipe out this ſlander, We think good onely to ſay thus much: That all that We have done, is for His Maieſtie, His greatneſſe, Honor, and ſupport, when We yeelded to give 25000. l. a moneth for the relief of the Northerne Countreys,

this was given to the King, for he was bound to protect his ſubiects, they were his Maieſties evill Counſellors, and their ill inſtruments that were actors in thoſe grievances which brought in the Scots: and if his Majeſty pleaſe to force thoſe who were the authors of this warre to make ſatisfaction, as he might juſtly and eaſily doe, it ſeemes very reaſonable that the people might well be excuſed from taking upon them this burthen, being altogether innocent, and free from being any cauſes of it.

When we undertooke the charge of the army, which coſt above 500000. pound a moneth, was not this given to the King? was it not his Majeſties army? were not all the Commanders under contract with his Majeſty at higher rates and greater wages then ordinary? and have not we taken upon us to diſcharge all the brotherly aſſiſtance of three hundred thouſand pounds which we gave the Scots? was it not toward repaire of thoſe dammages and loſſes which they received from the Kings ſhips, and from his miniſters? Theſe three particulars amount to above 1100. thouſand pound, beſides his Majeſty hath received by impoſitions upon merchandiſe at leaſt 400. thouſand pounds; ſo that his Majeſty

hath had out of the ſubject's purſe ſince the Parliament began, one million and halfe, and yet theſe men can be ſo impudent, as to tell his Majeſty, that we have done nothing for him. As to the ſecond branch of this ſlander, we acknowledge with much thankfulneſſe that his Majeſty hath paſſed more good Bils to the advantage of the ſubjects then hath been in many ages; but withall we cannot forget, that theſe venomous counſels did manifeſt themſelves in ſome endeavours to hinder theſe good Acts: And for both Houſes of Parliament wee may with truth and modeſty ſay thus much, That we have ever been carefull not to deſire any thing that ſhould weaken the Crowne either in juſt profit or uſefull power. The trienniall Parliament, for the matter of it, doth not extend to ſo much as by Law we ought to have required, there being two Statutes ſtill in force for a Parliament to be once a yeere, and for the manner of it, it is in the Kings power, that it ſhall never take effect, if he by a timely ſummons ſhall prevent any other way of aſſembling. In the Bill for continuance of this preſent Parliament, there ſeemes to be ſome reſtraint of the royall power in diſſolving of Parliaments, not to take it out of the Crowne, but to ſuſpend

the

the execution of it for this time and occaſion onely, which was ſo neceſſary for the Kings owne ſecurity, and the publique peace, that without it wee could not have undertaken any of theſe great charges, but muſt have left both the armies to diſorder and confuſion, and the whole Kingdome to blood and rapin. The Starchamber was much more fruitfull in oppreſſion then in profit, the great fines being for the moſt part given away, and the reſt ſtalled at long times. The fines of the high Commiſſion were in themſelves unjuſt and ſeldome or never came into the Kings purſe. Theſe foure Bils are particularly and more ſpecially inſtanced, in the reſt, there will not be found ſo much as a ſhadow of prejudice to the Crowne. They have fought to diminiſh our reputation with the people, and to bring them out of love with Parliaments: the aſperſions which they have attempted this way, have beene ſuch as theſe, That we have ſpent much time and done little, eſpecially in thoſe grievances which concerne Religion. That the Parliament is a burden to the Kingdome by the abundance of Protections which hinder Juſtice and Trade, and by many Subſidies granted much more heavy then any they formerly endured; to

which there is a ready anſwer: If the time ſpent in this Parliament be conſidered in relation backwa d to the long growth and deep roote of thoſe grievances, which wee have removed, to the powerfull upports of thoſe delinquents which wee have purſued, to the great neceſſities and other charges of the Common wealth for which we have provided: or if it be conſidered in relation forward to many advantages, which not onely the preſent but future ages are like to reape by the good lawes and other proceedings in this Parliament, we doubt not but it will be thought by all indifferent judgments that our time hath beene much better imployed then in a farre greater proportion of time in many former Parliaments put together; and the charges which have beene laid upon the Subjects, and the other inconveniences which they have borne will ſeeme very light in reſpect of the benefit they have and may receive. And for the matter of Protections, the Parliament is ſo ſenſible of it, that therein they intend to give them whatſoever eaſe may ſtand with Honour and Juſtice; and are in a way of paſſing a Bill to give them ſatisfaction. They have ſought by many ſubtile practices, to cauſe jealouſies and diviſions betwixt

twixt us and our brethren of *Scotland*, by ſlandering their proceedings and intentions towards us; and by ſecret endeavours to inſtigate and incenſe them and us one againſt another. They have had ſuch a party of Biſhops and popiſh Lords in the Houſe of Peeres, as hath cauſed much oppoſition and delay in the proſecution of delinquents, hindred the proceedings of divers good Bils paſſed in the Commons Houſe, concerning the reformation of ſundry great abuſes and corruptions both in Church and State. They have laboured to ſeduce and corrupt ſome of the Commons Houſe, to draw them into Conſpiracies and Combinations againſt the libertie of the *Parliament*. And by their inſtruments and agents they have attempted to diſaffect and diſcontent his Majeſties Army, and to ingage it for the maintenance of their wicked and trayterous deſignes, the keeping up of Biſhops in their Votes and functions, and by force to compell the *Parliament* to order, limit, and diſpoſe their proceedings in ſuch manner as might beſt concurre with the intentions of this dangerous and potent faction: And when one miſchievous deſigne, and attempt of theirs to bring on the

Army againſt the Parliament, and the City of *London* had been diſcovered and prevented, they preſently undertooke another of the ſame damnable nature, with this addition to it, to endeavour to make the Scotiſh Army neutrall, whilſt the Engliſh Army which they had laboured to corrupt and invenome againſt us by their falſe and ſlanderous ſuggeſtions ſhould execute their malice to the ſubverſion of our Religion and the diſſolution of our government. Thus they have beene continually practizing to diſturbe the peace, and plotting the deſtruction even of all the Kings Dominions, and have employed their emiſſaries and agents in them all for the promoting of their divelliſh deſignes which the vigilancie of thoſe who were well affected hath ſtill diſcovered and defeated before they were ripe for execution in *England* and *Scotland*: only in *Ireland* which was farther of, they have had time and opportunity to mould and prepare their worke, and had brought it to that perfection that they had poſſeſſed themſelves of that whole Kingdome, totally ſubverted the government of it, rooted out Religion, and deſtroyed all the proteſtants whom the conſcience of their duty to God, their King and Country would

not

not have permitted to joyne with them, If by Gods wonderfull providence their maine enterprize upon the City and Caſtell of *Dublin* had not beene detected and prevented upon the very eave before it ſhould have beene executed. Notwithſtanding they have in other parts of that Kingdome broken out into open rebellion, ſurpriſed Townes and Caſtles, committed murders, rapes, and other villanies; and ſhaken off all bonds of obedience to his Majeſty, and the lawes of the Realme; and in generall have kindled ſuch a fire, as nothing but Gods infinite bleſſing upon the wiſdome and endeavours of this State will be able to quench it: and certainely had not God in his great mercy unto this Land diſcovered and confounded their former deſignes, we had been the Prologue to this Tragedy in *Ireland*, and had by this time been made the lamentable ſpectacle of miſery and confuſion. And now what hope have we but in God, when as the onely means of our ſubſiſtance, and power of reformation is under him, in the Parliament; but what can we the Commons without the conjunction of the Houſe of Lords, and what conjunction can wee expect there, when the Biſhops and Recuſant Lords are ſo

numerous

numerous and prevalent, that they are able to croſſe and interrupt our beſt endeavours for reformation, and by that meanes give advantage to this malignant party to traduce our proceedings. They infuſe into the people, that wee meane to aboliſh all Church government, and leave every man to his owne fancy for the ſervice and worſhip of God, abſolving him of that obedience which he owes under God unto his Majeſty whom wee know to be intruſted with the eccleſiaſticall law as well as with the temporall to regulate all the members of the Church of *England* by ſuch rules of order and diſcipline as are eſtabliſhed by parliament which is his great Councell, in all affaires both in Church and State. We confeſſe our intention is and our endeavours have been to reduce within bounds that exorbitant power which the prelates have aſſumed unto themſelves ſo contrary both to the Word of God, and to the Laws of the Land, to which end wee paſt the Bill for the removing them from their temporall power, and imployments, that ſo the better they might with meekeneſſe apply themſelves to the diſcharge of their functions, which Bill themſelves oppoſed, and were the principall inſtruments of croſſing it.

And

And we do here declare, that it is farre from our purpoſe or deſire to let looſe the golden reynes of diſcipline, and government in the Church, to leave private perſons or particular Congregations to take up what forme of divine Service they pleaſe; for we hold it requiſite that their ſhould be throughout the whole Realme a conformity to that Order which the Lawes enjoyne, according to the Word of God: and we deſire to unburthen the conſciences of men of needleſſe and ſuperſtitious ceremonies, ſuppreſſe innovations, and take away the monuments of Idolatry. And the better to effect the intended reformation we deſire there may be a generall Synod of the moſt grave, pious, learned, and judicious Divines of this Iſland, aſſiſted with ſome from forraine parts profeſſing the ſame Religion with us, who may conſider of all things neceſſary for the peace & good government of the Church, and repreſent the reſults of their conſultations unto the Parliament to be there allowed of and confirmed, and receive the ſtamp of authority thereby to finde paſſage and obedience throughout the Kingdome. They have maliciouſly charged us, that wee intend to deſtroy

and diſcourage learning, whereas it is our chiefeſt care and deſire to advance it and to provide a competent maintenance for conſcionable and preaching Miniſters throughout the Kingdome, which will be a great encouragement to Schollers, and a certaine means whereby the want, meaneſſe, and ignorance to which a great part of the Clergy is now ſubject, will be prevented. And wee intend likewiſe to reforme, and purge the fountaines of learning the two Univerſities, that the ſtreames flowing from thence may be cleere and pure, and an honour and comfort to the whole Land. They have ſtrayned to blaſt our proceedings in Parliament by wreſting the interpretations of our Orders from their genuine intention. They tell the people that our medling with the power of Epiſcopacy, hath cauſed ſectaries and conventicles, when idolatry and popiſh ceremonies introduced in the Church by the command of the Biſhops have not onely debarred the people from thence, but expelled them from the Kingdome. Thus with *Eliah* we are called by this malignant party the troublers of the State, and ſtill while we endeavour to reforme their abuſes, they make us the authours

of

of thoſe miſchiefes we ſtudy to prevent: for the perfecting of the worke begun and removing all future impediments, we conceave theſe courſes will be very effectuall, ſeeing the religion of the Papiſts, hath ſuch principals as doe certainely tend to the deſtruction and extirpation of all Proteſtants when they ſhall have opportunity to effect it.

It is neceſſary in the firſt place to keep them in ſuch a condition, as that they may not be able to do us any hurt, and for avoyding of ſuch connivence and favour as hath heretofore been ſhewed unto them, That his Majeſty be pleaſed to grant a ſtanding Commiſſion to ſome choice men named in Parliament, who may take notice of their encreaſe, their counſels and proceedings, and uſe all due meanes by execution of the Lawes to prevent all miſchievous deſignes, againſt the peace and ſafety of this Kingdome. That ſome good courſe be taken to diſcover the counterfeit and falſe conformity of Papiſts to the Church by colour whereof perſons very much diſaffected to the true religion have beene admitted into place of greateſt authority and truſt in the Kingdome.

For the better preſervation of the Lawes and liberties of the Kingdome, that all illegall grievances and exactions be preſented, and puniſhed at the Seſſions, and Aſſizes: and that Judges and Juſtices be very carefull to give this in charge to the grand Jury, and both the Sheriffe and Juſtices to be ſworne to the due execution of the petition of right and other Lawes: That his Majeſty be humbly petitioned by both houſes to employ ſuch Counſellours, Ambaſſadors, and other Miniſters in manna-ging his buſineſſe at home and abroad; as the Parliament may have cauſe to confide in, with-out which wee cannot give his Majeſty ſuch ſupplies for ſupport of his owne eſtate, nor ſuch aſſiſtance to the proteſtant party beyond the Sea, as is deſired. It may often fall out that the Commons may have juſt cauſe to take exceptions at ſome men for being Counſellors, and yet not charge thoſe men with crimes, for there be grounds of diffidence which lie not in proofe: there are others which though they may be proved yet are not legally criminall, to be a knowne favourer of papiſts, or to have beene very forward in defending or counte-nancing ſome great offenders queſtioned in

Parliament

Parliament, or to ſpeake contemptuouſly of either Houſes of Parliament, or Parliamentary proceedings, or ſuch as are factours or agents for any forraine Prince of another Religion, ſuch are juſtly ſuſpect to get Counſellors places or any other of truſt concerning publique imployment for money: For all theſe and divers others wee may have great reaſon to be earneſt with his Majeſty not to put his great affaires into ſuch hands, though we may be unwilling to proceed againſt them in any legall way of charge or impeachment: that all Counſellors of State may be ſworn to obſerve thoſe Lawes which concerne the Subject in his libertie, that they may likewiſe take an oath not to receive or give reward or penſion from any forraine Prince, but ſuch as they ſhall within ſome reaſonable time diſcover to the Lords of his Majeſties Councell: and although they ſhould wickedly forſweare themſelves, yet it may herein doe good to make them knowne to be falſe and perjured to thoſe who imploy them, and thereby bring them into as little credit with them as with us. That his Majeſty may have cauſe to be in love with good Counſel and good men, by ſhewing him in an humble

and

and diſcourage learning, whereas it is our chiefeſt care and deſire to advance it and to provide a competent maintenance for conſcionable and preaching Miniſters throughout the Kingdome, which will be a great encouragement to Schollers, and a certaine means whereby the want, meaneſſe, and ignorance to which a great part of the Clergy is now ſubject, will be prevented. And wee intend likewiſe to reforme, and purge the fountaines of learning the two Univerſities, that the ſtreames flowing from thence may be cleere and pure, and an honour and comfort to the whole Land. They have ſtrayned to blaſt our proceedings in Parliament by wreſting the interpretations of our Orders from their genuine intention. They tell the people that our medling with the power of Epiſcopacy, hath cauſed ſectaries and conventicles, when idolatry and popiſh ceremonies introduced in the Church by the command of the Biſhops have not onely debarred the people from thence, but expelled them from the Kingdome. Thus with *Eliah* we are called by this malignant party the troublers of the State, and ſtill while we endeavour to reforme their abuſes, they make us the authours

of

of thoſe miſchiefes we ſtudy to prevent: for the perfecting of the worke begun and removing all future impediments, we conceave theſe courſes will be very effectuall, ſeeing the religion of the Papiſts, hath ſuch principals as doe certainely tend to the deſtruction and extirpation of all Proteſtants when they ſhall have opportunity to effect it.

It is neceſſary in the firſt place to keep them in ſuch a condition, as that they may not be able to do us any hurt, and for avoyding of ſuch connivence and favour as hath heretofore been ſhewed unto them, That his Majeſty be pleaſed to grant a ſtanding Commiſſion to ſome choice men named in Parliament, who may take notice of their encreaſe, their counſels and proceedings, and uſe all due meanes by execution of the Lawes to prevent all miſchievous deſignes, againſt the peace and ſafety of this Kingdome. That ſome good courſe be taken to diſcover the counterfeit and falſe conformity of Papiſts to the Church by colour whereof perſons very much diſaffected to the true religion have beene admitted into place of greateſt authority and truſt in the Kingdome.

For the better preſervation of the Lawes and liberties of the Kingdome, that all illegall grievances and exactions be preſented, and puniſhed at the Seſſions, and Aſſizes: and that Judges and Juſtices be very carefull to give this in charge to the grand Jury, and both the Sheriffe and Juſtices to be ſworne to the due execution of the petition of right and other Lawes: That his Majeſty be humbly petitioned by both houſes to employ ſuch Counſellours, Ambaſſadors, and other Miniſters in manna-ging his buſineſſe at home and abroad; as the Parliament may have cauſe to confide in, without which wee cannot give his Majeſty ſuch ſupplies for ſupport of his owne eſtate, nor ſuch aſſiſtance to the proteſtant party beyond the Sea, as is deſired. It may often fall out that the Commons may have juſt cauſe to take exceptions at ſome men for being Counſellors, and yet not charge thoſe men with crimes, for there be grounds of diffidence which lie not in proofe: there are others which though they may be proved yet are not legally criminall, to be a knowne favourer of papiſts, or to have beene very forward in defending or counte-nancing ſome great offenders queſtioned in

Parliament

Parliament, or to ſpeake contemptuouſly of either Houſes of Parliament, or Parliamentary proceedings, or ſuch as are factours or agents for any forraine Prince of another Religion, ſuch are juſtly ſuſpect to get Counſellors places or any other of truſt concerning publique imployment for money: For all theſe and divers others wee may have great reaſon to be earneſt with his Majeſty not to put his great affaires into ſuch hands, though we may be unwilling to proceed againſt them in any legall way of charge or impeachment: that all Counſellors of State may be ſworn to obſerve thoſe Lawes which concerne the Subject in his libertie, that they may likewiſe take an oath not to receive or give reward or penſion from any forraine Prince, but ſuch as they ſhall within ſome reaſonable time diſcover to the Lords of his Majeſties Councell: and although they ſhould wickedly forſweare themſelves, yet it may herein doe good to make them knowne to be falſe and perjured to thoſe who imploy them, and thereby bring them into as little credit with them as with us. That his Majeſty may have cauſe to be in love with good Counſel and good men, by ſhewing him in an humble

and

and dutifull manner, how full of advantage it would be to himſelfe, to ſee his owne eſtate ſetled in a plentifull condition to ſupport his honour, to ſee his people united in waies of duty to him, and endeavours of the publique good; to ſee happineſſe, wealth, peace and ſafety derived to his owne Kingdome, and procured to his Allies by the influence of his owne power and government. That all good courſes may be taken to unite the two Kingdomes of *England* and *Scotland* to be mutually ayding and aſſiſting of one another for the common good of the Iſland, and honour of both. To take away all differences amongſt our ſelves for matters indifferent in their owne nature concerning Religion; and to unite our ſelves againſt the common enemies which are the better enabled by our diviſions to deſtroy us all, as they hope and have often endeavoured. To labour by all offices of friendſhip to unite the forrain Churches with us in the ſame cauſe, and to ſeeke their liberty, ſafety, and proſperity, as bound thereunto both by charity to them, and by wiſdome for our owne good. For by this meanes our owne ſtrength ſhall be encreaſed, and by a mutuall concurrence to the

ſame

ſame common end, we ſhall be enabled to procure the good of the whole body of the Proteſtant profeſſion. If theſe things may be obſerved, wee doubt not but God will crowne this Parliament with ſuch ſucceſſe as ſhall be the beginning, and foundation of more honour and happineſſe to his Majeſty, then ever yet was enjoyed by any of his Royall Predeceſſors.

FINIS.

FINIS.

3

A IVDGEMENT OR A DEFINITION OF THE VISIBLE AND INVISIBLE CHVRCH OF OVR LORD JESUS CHRIST.

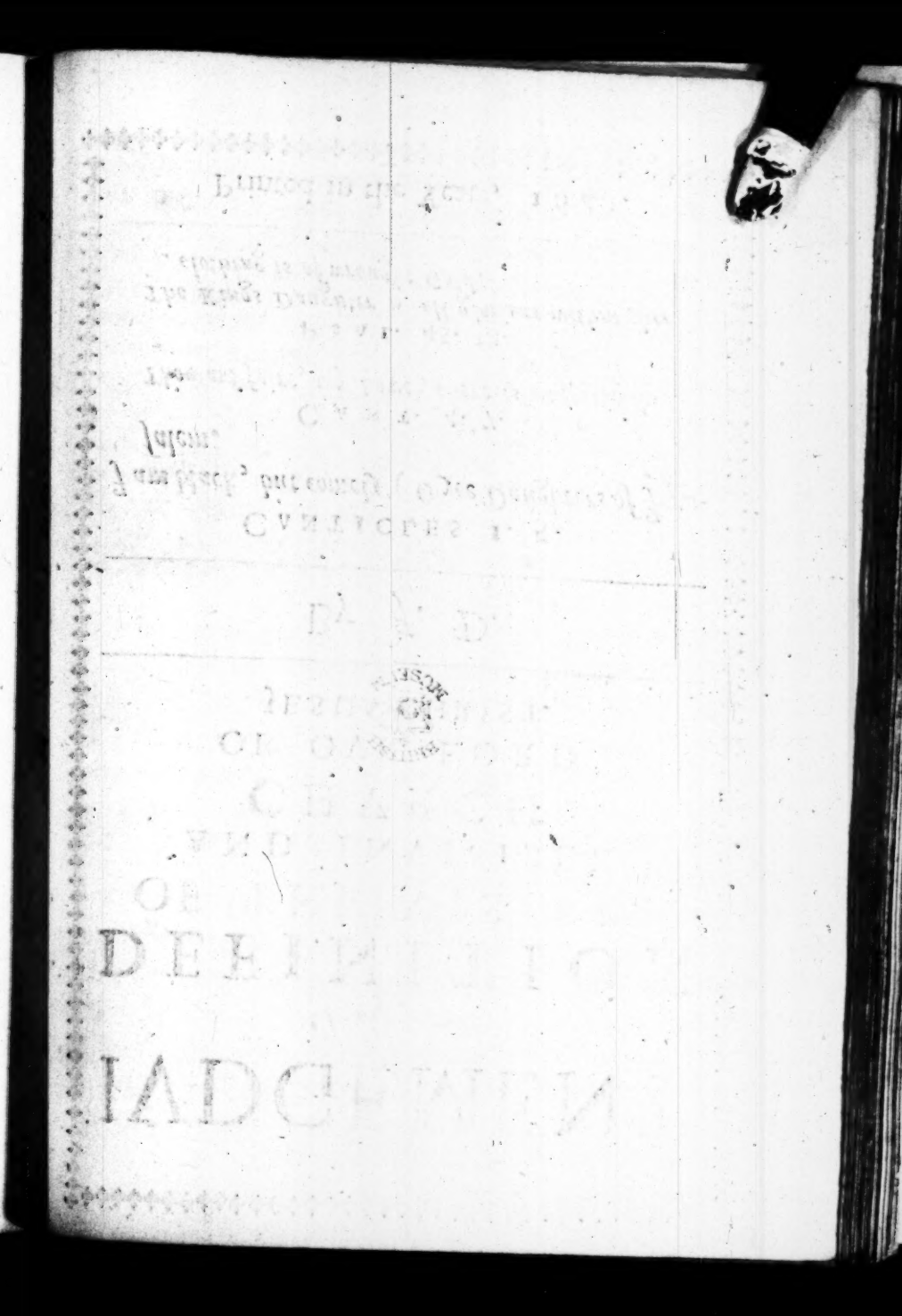
By *J. D.* K

CANTICLES 1. 5.
I am black, but comely (O yee Daughters of Jerusalem.

CANT. 4. 7.
Thou art faire, my Love; there is no spot in thee.

PSAL. 45. 13.
The Kings Daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought Gold.

Printed in the Yeare, 1641.



THE CHVRCHES OVTVVARD BEING AND INVVARD GLORY LAID OPEN.

A *Church* is of none but thoſe which are called of *God*, (to *Define it*) It is a company of Beleevers, and regenerate perſons, which *God* gathereth together in *Chriſt*, by the Word in the *holy Ghoſt*, and the *Miniſters* governing the ſame, with pureneſſe of *Doctrine*, with lawfull uſe of the *Sacraments*, and with *Diſcipline*; and it is called the body of *Chriſt*; theſe members have him for their Head, from whom by their joynts and ſynewes, they take their growing, and attaine unto life by the inſpiration of the *Holy Ghoſt*; for theſe members are ſo thorowly joyned, as they are called *Fleſh of his fleſh, and bone of his bone*, Epheſ. 5. 30.

It is true, in aſſemblies there be thoſe that mingle among the *Saints* of *God*, nay, very many which be ſtrangers from *Chriſt*, and theſe in ſhew onely, not indeed, doe belong unto the *Church*. Wherefore of them the Apoſtle *Iohn* ſaith, *They went out from us, but were not of us*. The Apoſtle *Paul* in the firſt Chapter of the *Corinthians*, the firſt Epiſtle, after he had ſaluted the Church of God, added by *expoſition unto them which are ſanctified by Ieſus Chriſt, called to be Saints*. That wee may underſtand in very deed that the wicked appertaine not to the *Church*, although they be alwayes converſant therein. And this wee may confeſſe to be a true *Church*, which are called the *Communion of Saints*. There be ſome of our times, nay, queſtionleſſe many of *Gods Children* conclude, that the true *Church* is not to be knowne as they are mixed together; but we may deny it to be a firme concluſion. There be proper marks aſſigned, by which the ſame may be very well knowne, without the ſeparate Aſſemblies, for whereby the pureneſſe of doctrine flouriſheth, the Sacraments are purely miniſtred, and Diſcipline exerciſed, that is a Congregation whereby we may ſafely joyne our ſelves, although the honeſtie of every particular man, is not ſufficiently knowne unto thee.

Neither is it of neceſſitie required, that the *godly* ſhould be diſcerned of men, what manner of perſons they be while they live here. *Chriſt* while he lived here, was not knowne among mortall men: and we, as the Apoſtle doth declare unto the *Coloſsians*, Chapter 3. verſ. 3. 4. *Wee have*

our

our life hidden with God, and when Christ which is our life ſhall appeare, then wee alſo ſhall be made manifeſt with him in glorie.

We reade in the firſt Booke of *Samuel* 16. 7. *It is God that looketh into the heart*; therefore it is but an unadviſed thought, that becauſe the wicked doe frequent in place with the godly, that they ſhould be the members of *Chriſt*. We may as well ſay, a dead man, is a man. I doe confeſſe indeed, by *Chriſt*, and by the *Holy Ghoſt*, he may be reſtored unto life, but in the meane time, while that is not done, wee will not grant him to be the member of *Chriſt*, unleſſe we ſhould judge by the forme and outward ſhew. Some may perhaps ſay, how *Paul* might truely call the *Church* of the *Corinthians*, the *Church of God*; the which was ſo infected with ſo many vices. But it may be underſtood, that all they which were there, were not utterly corrupted, many good men remained.

Further, they were inſtructed with pure doctrine, and they retained the Sacraments holy and purely; and the godly laboured much about the converting of them; for we know that *Paul* was admoniſhed by them of *Cloes*, *That he ſhould prevent the evills that were then breaking forth*, 1 Corinth. 1. 11. Beſides, *Paul* had a reſpect to the teſtimony of *God*, who had ſaid unto him, that *in the ſame Citie he had much people*. Moreover, by this you may underſtand, that the *Church of God*, doth not ſo fall away for every blemiſh, as that it ſhould no more be called the *Church of God*.

And becauſe now adayes, the *Prelates* of our

times, have oppoſed the rules of *Chriſt*, which he hath laid downe by his Word, how his members ſhould be governed. But this preeious Word, the *Goſpell* of our *Lord Ieſus Chriſt*, theſe Prelates, I meane, theſe Primate Metropolitans, and the reſt of that function, thoſe that have made nothing of the blood of Chriſt, in perſecuting his members, and *trampling the Lord of life under foote.* The Lord furniſh his Saints, with an infinite power in their Spirits, that by the Spirit of the Lord, they may cry mightily, that he hearing them, this worke of Reformation, may be to the Saints happineſſe, and Gods great glory. And the people of God by that light which may and hath beene diſcovered by the glorious Goſpell, doe ſee how they have laboured to ſeduce the *Church*, in faſhioning *Chriſt* according to their *Idolatrous Will-worſhip.* But bleſſed be the *Lord Chriſt*; I ſay, bleſſed be *Michael and his Angels, which have overcome the Dragon and his Angels.* And doth appeare to us as a glorious *Chriſt*, ſhewing himſelfe, how willing he is to reforme us, if we by ſinne doe not cauſe him to turne away his face, and carry away all the hopes wee have of our Reformation. I beſeech the Lord, it may not be ſaid of us, as it was of thoſe people of the *Iewes*, Jeremiah 5. 31. *The Prophets propheſie falſely, and the Prieſts beare rule by their meanes, and my people love to have it ſo*; love to have no reformation; *But what will become of us in the end thereof?*

O that the *Lord* would take away that great hindrance of our Reformation in this Land, which is ſinne, and daily diſcover unto us the truth of the

Goſpell,

Goſpell, which is the greateſt meanes of our ſalvation, that the *Lord Chriſts* bodily members may behold his glory more and more; which is not yet without ſpot or wrinkle, but in that day when the great *Biſhop* of our ſoules, the *Lord Chriſt*, our Mediator ſhall appeare, we beholding his glorious perſon, ſtanding ready to reward every man according to his workes; and at that day his *Church* ſhall be a glorious *Church, without ſpot or wrinkle*, Epheſ. 5. 27. Then ſhall we behold *Chriſt* overcoming all his enemies.

But diſſentions in this outward eſtate of the *Churches* being here on earth were never rooted out yet, and many Chriſtians wee have now adayes wandring from the *Church* of *England*, as if there were never diſſention in the *Church of God*. Conſider, the people of *Iſrael*, which was the *Church of God*, oftentimes would have killed *Moſes*, *Exod.* 7. 4. *Numb.* 14. 10. 16. 1. divers other places I could expreſſe.

And in the New Teſtament of Chriſt, upon that *Church* of the *Corinthians*, 1. 5. The which is very much commended by *Paul*, ſaying that they were *inſtructers of Wiſdome, and in the Word*. Were they quiet among themſelves? No; there were ſchiſmes among them; Some held of *Paul*, ſome of *Apollo*, ſome of *Peter*. But you may ſay, they diſagreed not touching matters of waight: many were of that point, that they thought ſimple fornication was no ſinne: ſo that it behoved *Paul*, to inſtruct them concerning the ſame, 1 *Cor.* 6. 12.

Wherein then appeares the *Churches* glory? It

is

is more inwardly glorious; her glory is more Internall, than Externall. As there is a twofold ſtate of the *Church*, the outward I have diſcovered to you already, ſtanding in viſible Aſſemblies, in the publike Miniſtery of the Word and Sacraments, in externall Diſcipline, & Government. So now I pitch upon the Inward, the Inviſible eſtate of the *Church*; this eſtate ſtands in the true knowledge of *God* in *Chriſt*; in comforts touching remiſſion of ſinnes, and life everlaſting, in the gifts of grace, and of the Spirit, and of *Gods* protection. And in this reſpect, ſhee is right glorious, yea, a moſt glorious *Church*; for what glory is it to have a painted outſide, and a moſt deformed inſide. Take a Tombe gilded outwardly, but within *full of dead mens bones*, Math. 23. 27. It is the inward vertue which *God* requires; *My ſonne give me thy heart*, Prov. 23. 26. *He deſires truth in the inward parts, and in the hidden parts thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdome*, Pſal. 51. 1. 6. It is this Inward glory which the Lord requireth, and doth reſpect; *The inward ornament of a meeke and quiet ſpirit in the ſight of God, is of great price*, 1 Pet. 3. 4. This inward beautie of the *Church*, what tongue of man can ſufficiently expreſſe it, it is but a glimpſe hereof. All that I can ſay, or expreſſe to you, we may note in theſe ſeven degrees.

Firſt, The *Churches* inward glory, it hath the poſſeſſion of *Gods* word, and the acknowledgment of the true *God*, Deut. 4. 7. 8. *What Nation is ſo great, that hath God ſo nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is unto us; What Nation is ſo great and glorious, that hath ſtatutes ſo righteous, as all theſe Lawes*, Pſal. 147. 19, 20. *He hath ſhewed his Word unto Jacob, his ſtatutes, and*

and his judgements unto Iſrael; he hath not dealt ſo with any Nation.

Secondly, The confidence in prayer, and his aſſured love, in hearing her prayers, *Rom.* 5. 15. *Wee have received the ſpirit of Adoption, whereby wee cry Abba, Father; Whatſoever we aske, wee receive of him,* Joh. 3. 22.

Thirdly, Perpetuall Preſervation in the midſt of all affliction: *Mat.* 16. 18. *The gates of hell ſhall not prevaile againſt it.* Iſa. 43. 2. *When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I will be with thee, and when thou walkeſt through the fire, the fire ſhall not hurt thee.*

Fourthly, To it belongeth the Covenant of promiſe; *Rom.* 9. 4. *It hath a more ſure word of promiſe;* 2 *Pet.* 1. 19.

Fifthly, It is adorned with the gracious gifts of the Spirit; as, *love, joy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith, meekneſſe, temperance,* Gal. 5. 22. *The world is not worthy of them,* Heb. 11. 38.

Sixthly, It is ſecure and voyde of feare, *We will not feare though the earth be moved, and though the mountaines be carried into the midſt of the Sea,* Pſal. 46. 2. They have *the peace of conſcience, which paſſeth all underſtanding,* Phil. 4. 7.

Seventhly, It hath inheritance of life everlaſting, and the promiſe of endleſſe glory; *They are heires according to the hope of eternall glory, of a better life,* 2 Cor. 4. 17.

This is the *Churches* Inward glory; Let us ſtrive to make as great ſhew as we will of perfection in this world, if wee are not members of this glorious *Church*, we are loſt, and muſt abide in a gall of bit-

terneſſe for ever; but thoſe that are of this glorious *Church*, ſhall obtaine this pureneſſe. Now becauſe of the Inward glory, notwithſtanding the outward blemiſh and defects, it is eſteemed glorious; as the Prophet ſaith, *Pſal.* 45. 13. *Shee is all glorious within:* and ſo in *Canticles* fourth Chapter, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. *Behold, thou art fayre, my Love*, and ſo forward, you may reade ſweet expreſſions of uniting Love, that paſſeth betweene the *Lord Chriſt*, and his Eſpouſed Bride, *the Church*; As in the ſeventh verſe, he concludes, *Thou art fayre, my Love, and there is no ſpot in thee.* No ſpot, how can that be, ſeeing the *Church* it ſelfe acknowledgeth its own *blackneſſe*, *Cant.* 1. 8. and her own *drowſineſſe*, Cant. 5. 2.

But ſhee is all glorious;

Firſt, in regard of *Chriſts* imputation, he gave himſelfe for her, that he might ſanctifie her and clenſe her with the waſhing of water by the Word, that he might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious *Church*, not *having ſpot or wrinkle*, or any ſuch defect, *but that it ſhould be holy, and without blemiſh*, Epheſ. 5. 26. 27.

Secondly, In reſpect of *Gods* acceptation, *Seeing thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt been honoured, and I have loved thee*, Iſa. 43. 4.

Thirdly, In regard of the future glorification of it, *it ſhall be full of glory*, Revel. 21. 23.

Now wee ſee this point of the *Churches* glory diſcovered; and we ſee the *Church* what it is, and ſo by conſequence, a particular *Church* is a glorious *Church*, if it hath Inward ſoundneſſe, although it be not wholly freed from outward blemiſhes. Therefore

fore this doth condemne ſome ſpirits of the times, that doe raile too much, not looking upon GODS great Worke, which doe not labour with their prayers, to cry to the *Lord*, to finiſh his own *Work*. Would they would diſcerne between the ſubſtance and the circumſtance, between doctrine and manners, between the outward hue, and the inward beautie, but it cannot be, becauſe of many evills, therefore no true *Church*. If that blackneſſe of the *tyranny* of theſe *Prelates*, as we hope they ſhall not marre the Churches foundation, nay, if they doe it, it ſhall be a glorious Church in *Gods* eſtimation. You ſee as before the Church of *Corinth* was a true Church, notwithſtanding her manifold diſorders. The Church of *Epheſus* was a true Church notwithſtanding her declining, *Rev.* 2. 4. The Church of *Pergamus* was a true Church, notwithſtanding ſhee was ſealed even in Sathans circuit, and peſtred with the devilliſh ſect of *Balaamites* and *Nicholaitans*, Revel. 2. 13, 14, 15. So was *Thyatira*, notwithſtanding her *Jezabeliſing*, Revel. 2. 20. So was *Sardis*, notwithſtanding her *lukewarmeneſſe, povertie, and nakedneſſe*, Revel. 3. 16, 17. Hath not the brighteſt day his Cloud, the fineſt Laune his brack, the pureſt gold his droſſe. Is there or was there ever any *Church* in the world, that might not be tainted with ſome imperfection. Deny as well they may, there is no Sunne in the Firmament, becauſe it is ſometimes over-clouded, (and no ſoule within that body, which outwardly is deformed.) And let this be our comfort, although wee are farre from perfection in this life. Sanctification in any thing

elſe

elſe, all ſinning, *Iames* 3. 7. *Having the fleſh luſting a-gainſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh*, Gal. 5. 17. Though here we cannot wholly be freed from ſpot and blot, yet ſo long as we delight in the Lawes of God, concerning the *Inward man*, Rom. 7. 22. and *ſtrive forward towards the marke of the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt*, Phil. 3. 14. Wee have a gracious Father, *who will ſpare us as a man ſpareth his own ſonne that ſerveth him*, Mala. 3. 17. *We have an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the juſt, who is the reconciliation for our ſinnes*, 1 Joh. 2. 12. In him we are preſented to God *without ſpot or wrinkle*, Epheſ. 5. 27. and for his ſake in *Gods* ſight we are all glorious. Which I beſeech the LORD, that all the Saints of God, whether *Paul*, or *Apollo*, or *Cephas*, or the world, or *life or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all may be ours, and we Chriſts, as Chriſt is Gods.*

FINIS.

4

THE COPPY OF A LETTER SENT BY THE REBELLS IN *IRE-land* to the Lord *Dillon*, to declare to his Maiestie the cause of their taking up of Armes.

Together with the Coppy of the Oath or Covenant which the Rebells have taken and made, which they sent to the Lord *DILLON*:

whereunto is added a true Relation how some of the Rebells by Treachery have got possession of the City of *Dublin*. *December*. 18th. 1641.

London Printed for *Io: Thomas*. 1641.



A Coppy of the Rebells Leter ſent to Lord *Dillon* from Sept of *Ferrars.*

YOur Lordſhip is in intreated to imparte to his Majeſty the cauſe of our trouble and the redreſſe.

The Papiſts in neighbouring Counties are ſeverely puniſht: and there miſery might ſerve as a Beacon to us to look to our ſelves where our neighbours houſes are thus ſet on fire, and wee and other Papiſts here in *Ireland* in former troubles have beene as Loyall ſubjects as any in his Majeſties dominions, for manifeſtation wherof we ſend here incloſed an oath ſolemny taken by us which as it received impreſſion in our hearts ſhall bee ſigned with our hand and ſealed with our blood.

2. The Statutes of 2. *Eliz.* againſt us and others of our Religion doth not a little diſanimate us and the Pale.

3. The avoydance of grants of our Lands and Liberties by quirkes and quidities of law without reflecting upon the Kings regall and reall intention for confirming our eſtate, his broade ſeale being the pawne betweene him and his people.

And we conceive and humbly preſent unto your Lordſhips conſideration, that in the beginning of this commotion as it is hereditary you will bee a bridge to purge thoſe diſeaſes in us, & by our examples, doubtleſſe it will beget like ſucceſſe in all other parts of this Kingdome, and it will bee recorded that you are well affected to God, King, and Countrey, and a ſalver of all the forementioned ſores.

Your Lordſhip is to be an humble ſuitor on our behaltes and of the reſt of the Papiſts, that out of the abundance of his Majeſties clemency there may bee an act of oblivion, and a generall pardon without appeale of Statutes formerly made to the Countrey, and not by Proclamation, but Parliamentary Charter in ample manner, and this being granted, althings elſe will follow all which wee leave to your honours care, and we will as ever we did, and doe remaine

Your Lordſhips humbe and aſſurd

ever to commaund

BRITISH MUSEUM

The

The Coppy of the oath of the Rebells in in *Ireland* sent to the Lord *Dillon.*

I A.B. Doe with firme faith beleeve all and singular the Articles which the Catholique, and Apostlique Roman Church, beleeveth and confesseth and to my dying day will by Gods grace maintaine, and defend the same faith against all Sectaries, Iews, Atheists, and enemies whatsoever with the losse of life, goods, and estate.

Secondly, I doe promise, and in my Conscience sincerly beleeve, and acknowledge King *Charles* to be my soveragine Lord and to be King of *England Scotland France and Ireland* whose previledges prerogatives and attributes regall dve to his Imperiall Crown and Royall dignity I promise and vow unto God to maintaine and defend by Gods grace against all evill affected persons what soever be they of what Country or sect soever with the losse of life goods and estate.

I promise and vow to be trve to my poore oppressed Country the kingdome of *Ireland* with losse of life goods and estate and will endevouer to free it from the bondage and greveious government vnder which it groaneth by the meanes of evill officers and Ministers contrary to his Majesties intention.

4. I promiſe and vow to God to wrong no Catholick nor Challenge any eſtate or Lands if ſo they be poſeſſed of it before the Plantation begunne 1610 nor any Lands poſſeſſed by aney of them ſince then ſo he or they purchaſed it for money or otherwiſe.

5. I Promiſe andvow to make noe difference of or diſparity betwene the meere Iriſh and them of the Pale, or betwene the old Iriſh, and the new, be they of what ſtanding calling or quallity ſoever, ſo they be profeſſours of the holy Church, & maintainers of the countryes liberty.

6. All theſe and every of the Precedent Articles I the ſaid A. B. doe promiſe, vow, and ſweare, to maintaine and cauſe all others, over whom I ſhall have power to maintaine, and defend the ſame by Gods grace: So help me God and all the contents of this holy Goſpell.

A true and exact Relation, how the Rebells by Treachery, got poſſeſſion of *Dublin*.

THe procedings of the Rebells in Ireland againſt the Proteſtants, have been ſo cruell and ſo bloody, that they have neither ſpared place, nor perſon, but have overrun almoſt the whole Kingdome, whereupon the clamour and cryes of the oppreſſed, & the audacious attempts of the Papiſts being inſufferable, It was decreed upon by the Parliament held in *Ireland*, that preſent forces, and ayde ſhould be provided, for the defence of *Dublin*, which were accordingly furniſhed, and placed in that City, to the number of 70. Horſe, and 200. Foot, all which were planted within the City, and were alwayes ready if occaſion ſhould have been offered to reſiſt any Rebellious power, or attempts made againſt the City, upon the 18. Of this Moneth, the Progreſſe and ſtrength of the Papiſts being conſidered, It was thought convenient and agreed upon, that the forces ſhould be doubled, for the ayd and defence of the City of *Dublin*; and from this ſupply of ſtrength began their miſery, for when theſe laſt forces was planted in *Dublin*, & had gotten ſure poſſeſſion of the City, they every man moſt treacherouſly revolted, and ſided with the Rebells and Papiſts, of which there were great ſtore wtthin thoſe walles, now were the poore Proteſtants more deeply plunged then before, & to ſubmit were worſe then death, for the dayly Tyrannies expreſſed to their brethren, were very faire inſtructions unto them, telling them what they muſt expect at the hands of ſuch Mercyleſſe enemies, they had as ſmall hopes if they gave them battell, for the number of Papiſts do Treble the number of the Proteſtants within that City. The Rebels are hungry for their prey, and will admit no longer delay, & having now gathered a ſtrong head & power together, they expell firſt of all thoſe armed forces out of the City, diſarming and ſlaying all who would not ſide, and turne to their parties.

They

They have gotten poſſeſſion, and looting of the prime & hieſe Citie of the Land, but as yet they doe not exercise their accuſtomed cruelty to the Inhabitants within the walles, but onely to thoſe who live in the ſubburbs, they are very exquiſite in their Torments unto the poore Proteſtants, and one unparaleld peece of cruelty, I cannot omit, the like of which, was never read of in all thoſe bloody perſecutions, under which the proteſtants did groane, in all former Ages. The Relation was made by one Maſter Georg *Jackſon*, a ſpectator of this inhumane and barbarous cruelty, they uſe divers and ſtrange tortures againſt them, but this is moſt remarkeable becauſe it wants an example, It was after this manner. Having conquered theſe (as they call them) Heretiques, and now taken them captives, they moſt cruelly makes holes in their bellies, cutting away the skine, ſo that their entrailes may be ſeene, and laid hold of, then they faſten a Lute or Violl ſtring unto the umbelick or Navill gut, letting them remaine thus a while, without any further Torture, after ſome ſmall ſpace, they with whipps, and goades, force them forward, one holding by the ſtring which is faſtned to the Navill, in this bloody manner they compell them forward, untill they have drawen forth all their entralls. And by this meanes have forced them to a moſt wretched and miſerable end, nor doth their mallice ſtay heere, but even triumphs over their dead bodyes, and after a moſt Impious manner Lacerate and diſmember their Butchered Trunkes, endeavouring (if it were poſible) to to make their bodyes as Infamous as their Cruelties, theſe are thoſe perſecutions which the profeſſors of the True Goſpell of Chriſt, ſuffer for the teſtimony of a good conſcience, and a good cauſe, which the Lord in his good time, turne to his glory, their eternall comfort, and to the confuſion of their blood-thirſty enemies.

FINIS.

5

THE LAST NEVVES FROM IRELAND;

OR,

A TRVE RELATION of the ſad eſtate and feares of DUBLIN, and of the Siege of *TREDAUGH* by the Rebels:

BEING

A TRVE COPIE OF A Letter Dated the 19. of December, Sent to a private Gentleman in London.

TOGETHER

VVITH A TRVE RELation of the Rebels Oath.

LONDON.
Printed for VV. L. 1641.

THE

LAST NEWES

FROM

IRELAND:

OR,

A TRVE RELATION

of the sad estate and feares of

DUBLIN, and of the Siege of

TREDAGH by the Rebels:

BEING

A TRVE COPIE OF A

Letter Dated the 19. of De-

cember, Sent to a Private Gen-

tleman in London.

TOGETHER

WITH A TRVE RE-

lation of the Rebels Oath.

LONDON,

Printed for W. L. 1641.

NEWES FROM DUBLIN.

SIR,

YOurs bearing date the 23. of Novemb. 1641. I have received, which was the more welcome, in regard it brought me the first tidings of the Kings safe return to London. We are here in this Kingdom, in a lamentable case God knows, and I feare our Justices have not made our desperate and dangerous estate known in England, as it ought: for surely had they done it, I suppose the King would not have hazzarded the losse of this Kingdome, or suffered his loyall Subjects thus to be destroyed by a Romish rebellion. We thought that our ancient English, which are now turned Irish, would not have rebelled, and therefore delivered many of them armes, which are now Rebels: The Lords of the Pale promised fidelity, and their assistance, upon which there were armes given to some of them. The Lord of Louth, and the Lord of Slane sent 500. mens armes backagaine, because he could get no men to take them: and yet without doubt there is neither of them but can procure 1000. men a piece that are now in rebellion. And now forsooth, it is given out that those two Lords are taken prisoners by the rebels, and yet I have not heard that ever they medled

with a Papiſt, or a Papiſts goods: which hath made many a Proteſtant who have truſted to their friends to give their goods to them to keepe, when they durſt not ſtay any longer: but as ſoon as they are gone, their goods are culled out from the Papiſts, be they Sheep, Cattle, Linning, or any other goods whatſoever, and taken away: there are but few men of any valuable eſtates, that ſhew themſelves in the Rebellion, but live as though there were no ſuch thing, plowing, and ſowing without any moleſtation, or offering to reſiſt, or help their poore Engliſh neighbours, who are betrayed by their owne ſervants, and deſtroyed by their next neighbours, who ſtrip them, not leaving them one thred to cover their nakednesse, be they of what quality, or calling ſoever, Ladies or beggars, though it be before a thouſand men. They have ſhed abundance of Engliſh blood, and have vowed to deſtroy all the Proteſtants now living in Ireland: the which, if that we receive not ſtrength ſpeedily from England, I feare they will effect. Three parts of the Kingdome are already out, and every day they ſpread farther, for the Countrey people riſe of themſelves, as ſoon as it is reported that the Rebels are but neare them: We cannot now travell any way, five miles from Dublin without danger. It is reported that there are 30000. now in the County of Wicklow, who have promiſed to be with us before Munday breakfaſt next, but we feare them not much, if our Citizens prove not falſe, I meane the Papiſts, who without doubt are Rebels in heart. Our Army here is not above 2000. and many of them

Papiſts:

Papiſts: had we but 5000. Protoſtants more, wee ſhould not feare what they could doe to Dublin, with their great numbers. Tredaugh hath been beſieged by them this Moneth, Colonell Titchbourne, with 500. men, and three troopes of horſe defend it. There were 600. men, with about 60. horſe going towards them from hence ſome ten dayes ſince, who were ſet upon by the Rebels, two miles ſhort of Tredaugh, and for want of experience in the Serjeant Major, and his Lievetenant, who commanded a Counter-march, when the enemy charged them ſo, that they all loſt their Armes, and about 200. ſlaine, the reſt threw downe their Armes and fled: as long as Tredaugh holds out, we feare not much. On Munday laſt Colonell Titchbourne ſent out into the Countrey for Corne, and in bringing of it home, he ſlew about 300. of the Rebels. Colonell Coot went into the Countrey of Wicklow, to relieve Wicklow Caſtle, the Town being in the Rebels poſſeſſion, who left it at Sir Charles Coots comming, and fled to the Mountaines upon the loſſe received neare Tredaugh, which was part of Sir Charles his Regiment: The State ſent for Sir Charles back againe. The Rebels of Wicklow, the County I meane: On Tueſday, as Sir Charles came homeward, marcht as he did on the Mountaine ſide, and ſometimes were but a little more then musket ſhot off, at night Sir Charles lay in Newcaſtle, and the Rebels on the next Mountaine, but on Wedneſday about nine of the Clock they ſet upon Sir Charles in a narrow durty lane at Kilcoole Townes end, where he was in great danger,

but he by his vigilant care got into a field, and ſo paſt below the Towne, and ſo recovered a little hill, whereon he ſo behaved himſelfe, that after three houres Skirmiſh with his 600. men, and one troope of horſe, he put them to flight, they being valued to be 3000. at the leaſt: Sir Charles is now Governour of our City: the Serjeant at Armes that was ſent for Abell Morgan, tooke bond of him for his comming in the laſt Terme, but by reaſon of theſe troubles, our Terme was put off.

Farewell.

The Rebells Oath.

I K. K. *Do with firme faith beleeve and profeſſe all and ſingular the Articles and prompts which the Catholicke and Apoſtolicke Roman Church beleeveth and confeſſeth; and to my dying will by Gods grace maintaine and defend the ſame faith againſt all Sectaries, Jewes, Athieſts, and enemies whatſoever, even with the loſſe of my life, eſtate, and goods.*

I doe vow alſo, and in conſcience ſencerely beleeve and acknowledge King Charles *to be King of* England, Scotland, France *and* Ireland; *whoſe Privilidges, and Attributes, Prerogatives Royall o his Imperiall Crowne, and Royall dignity; I promiſe and vow to God to maintaine and defend by Gods Grace, againſt all evill affected perſons be they of what country or ſect ſoever, even with the loſſe of my life, eſtate, and goods.*

I promiſe and vow likewiſe to be true to my poore oppreſſed country; the Kingdome of Ireland, *with the loſſe of life, goods, and eſtate; and will indeavour to free it from the bondage and grievous oppreſſions under which it groaneth by the meanes of evill Officers and Miniſters of Juſtice, contrary to his Majeſties gratious irtentions.*

I do vow and promiſe to God to Wrong no Catholicke, nor chalenge any eſtate of lands if ſo they be poſſeſſed of it before the Plantation began in the yeare 1610. *nor any lands poſſeſſed by any of them ſince then, ſo they bought it, or purchaſed it for money or otherwiſe.*

And further, I promiſe and vow to make no difference of diſparity betwixt meere Iriſh, *and them of the Pale, or betweene the old* Iriſh *and the new* Iriſh, *be they of what ſtanding, calling, or qualite whatſoever: ſo they be profeſſors of the holy Church and maintainers of the country liberties All; every of the precedent Articles I the aforeſaid* K. K. *doe promiſe, vow, and ſweare to maintaine and cauſe all others every where, I ſhall have power to maintaine and defend inviolate by Gads grace; So God helpe all thoſe of this Goſpell.*

FINIS.

The Rebels Oath.

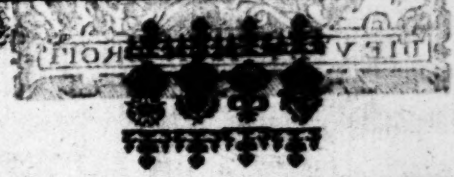
FINIS.

6

HIS MAJESTIES ANSWER

To the PETITION which accompanied the DECLARATION of the House of COMMONS:

Presented to Him at *Hampton-Court*, the first of December. 1641.



LONDON:
Printed by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie: And by the Assignes of JOHN BILL.
MDCXLI.


DIEV ET MON DROIT

HIS MAJESTIES ANSWER

To the PETITION which accompanied the DECLARATION *Presented to Him at* Hampton-Court, 1° Decemb. 1641.

WEE having received from you, soon after Our return out of *Scotland*, a long Petition, consisting of many desires, of great moment, together with a Declaration of a very unusuall nature

annexed thereunto, We had taken ſome time to conſider of it, as befitted Us in a matter of that conſequence, being confident, that your own reaſon and regard to Us, as well as Our expreſſe intimation by Our Comptroller to that purpoſe, would have reſtrained you from the publiſhing of it, till ſuch time, as you ſhould have received Our Anſwer to it: But, much againſt Our expectation, finding the contrary, that the ſaid Declaration is already abroad in Print, by directions from your Houſe, as appears by the printed Copy; We muſt let you know that We are very ſenſible of the diſreſpect. Notwithſtanding, it is Our Intention, that no failing on your

part,

part, ſhall make Us fail in Ours, of giving all due ſatisfaction to the deſires of Our people, in a Parliamentary way; And therefore VVe ſend you this Anſwer to your Petition, reſerving Our ſelf in point of the Declaration, which VVe think unparliamentary, and ſhall take a courſe to do that which VVe ſhall think fit in prudence and honour.

To the Petition, VVe ſay, that although there are divers things in the Preamble of it, which VVe are ſo far from admitting, that VVe profeſſe VVe cannot at all underſtand them, as, *Of a wicked and malignant party prevalent in the Government; Of ſome of that party admitted to Our Privie Councell,*

and to other Imployments of truſt, and neereſt to Us and Our Children; Of Endeavours to ſowe among the People falſe ſcandals and imputations, to blemiſh and diſgrace the Proceedings of the Parliament: All, or any of which, did We know of, We ſhould be as ready to remedy and puniſh, as you to complain of. That the Prayers of your Petition are grounded upon ſuch Premiſſes as We muſt in no wiſe admit; yet notwithſtanding We are pleaſed to give this Anſwer to you.

To the firſt concerning Religion, conſiſting of ſeverall branches, We ſay, that for the preſerving the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom from the deſignes of the Popiſh partie,

partie, VVe have, and will ſtill concur with all the juſt deſires of Our people in a Parliamentarie way; That for the depriving of the Biſhops of their Votes in Parliament, VVe would have you conſider, that their right is grounded upon the fundamentall Law of the Kingdom, and conſtitution of Parliament; This VVe would have you conſider, but ſince you deſire Our concurrence herein in a Parliamentary way, VVe will give no further anſwer at this time.

As for the abridging of the inordinate power of the Clergy, VVe conceive that the taking away of the high Commiſsion Court hath well moderated that, but if there continue any Uſurpations, or

Ex-

Exceſſes in their Juriſdictions, We therein neither have nor will protect them.

Unto that Clauſe which concerneth Corruptions (as you ſtile them) in Religion, in Church-government, and in Diſcipline, and the removing of ſuch unneceſſary Ceremonies as weak Conſciences might cheque at. That for any illegall Innovations which may have crept in, We ſhall willingly concur in the removall of them. That if Our Parliament ſhall adviſe Us to call a Nationall Synod, which may duly examine ſuch Ceremonies as give juſt cauſe of offence to any, We ſhall take it into conſideration, and apply Our Self to give due ſatisfaction therein; But

We

VVe are very ſorry to hear in ſuch generall terms, Corruption in Religion objected, ſince VVe are perſwaded in Our conſcience, that no Church can be found upon the earth that profeſſeth the true Religion with more purity of Doctrine then the Church of *England* doth, nor where the Government and Diſcipline are joyntly more beautified, and free from ſuperſtition, then as they are here eſtabliſhed by Law, which (by the grace of God) VVe will with Conſtancy maintain (while VVe live) in their Puritie and Glory, not only againſt all invaſions of Popery, but alſo from the irreverence of thoſe many Schiſmaticks and Sectaries, wherewith of late this

Kingdom and this City abounds, to the great diſhonour and hazard both of Church and State; for the ſuppreſsion of whom VVe require your timely and active aſsiſtance.

To the ſecond prayer of the Petition, concerning the removall and choice of Councellours, VVe know not any of Our Councell to whom the Character ſet forth in the Petition can belong. That by thoſe whom VVe had expoſed to triall, VVe have already given you ſufficient teſtimony, that there is no man ſo neer unto Us in place or affection, whom VVe will not leave to the Juſtice of the Law, if you ſhall bring a particular charge and ſufficient proofs againſt him;

and

and of this We do again assure you, but in the mean time We wish you to forbear such generall aspersions as may reflect upon all Our Councell, since you name none in particular.

That for the choice of Our Councellours and Ministers of State, it were to debar Us that naturall libertie all Free-men have, and it is the undoubted right of the Crown of *England*, to call such persons to Our Secret Councels, to publike imployment, and Our particular service, as We shall think fit, so We are, and ever shall be very carefull to make election of such persons in those places of trust, as shall have given good testimonies of their abilities and integrity,

and againſt whom there can be no juſt cauſe of exception whereon reaſonably to ground a diffidence; and to choices of this nature VVe aſſure you that the mediation of the neereſt unto Us hath alwayes concurred.

To the third Prayer of your Petition, concerning *Ireland*, VVe underſtand your deſire of not alienating the forfeited Lands thereof, to proceed from your much care and love; And likewiſe that it may be a Reſolution very fit for Us to take, but whether it be ſeaſonable to declare Reſolutions of that nature before the events of a war be ſeen, that VVe much doubt of. Howſoever, VVe cannot but thank you for this care, and your

cheer-

cheerfull ingagement for the ſuppreſsion of that Rebellion; upon the ſpeedy effecting whereof, the glory of God in the Proteſtant Profeſsion, the ſafety of the Britiſh there, Our honour, and that of the Nation ſo much depends; all the Intereſts of this Kingdom being ſo involved in that buſineſſe, We cannot but quicken your affections therein, and ſhall deſire you to frame your Councels, and to give ſuch expedition to the work, as the nature thereof, and the preſſures in point of time requires, and whereof you are put in minde by the daily inſolence and increaſe of thoſe Rebels.

For Concluſion, your promiſe to apply your ſelves to ſuch cour-

ſes as may ſupport Our Royall Eſtate with Honour and Plenty at home, and with Power and Reputation abroad, is that which VVe have ever promiſed Our Self, both from your Loyalties and Affections, and alſo for what VVe have already done, and ſhall daily go adding unto, for the comfort and happineſſe of Our people.

FINIS.



Gaze not vpon this shaddow that is vaine,
But rather raise thy thoughts a higher straine,
To GOD (I meane) who set this young-man free,
And in like straits can eke deliuer thee.

THE CHRISTIAN MANS TRIALL:

OR,

A TRVE RELATION

of the first apprehension and severall examinations of *IOHN LILBVRNE*,

With his Censure in *Star-Chamber*, and the manner of his cruell whipping through the Streets: whereunto is annexed his Speech in the Pillory, and their gagging of him:

Also the severe Order of the Lords made the same day for fettering his hands and feet in yrons, and for keeping his friends and monies from him, which was accordingly executed upon him for a long time together by the Wardens of the *Fleet*, with a great deale of barbarous cruelty and inhumanity, &c.

Revel. 2. 10. *Behold, the Divell shall cast some of you into prison, that you may be tryed, and you shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a Crowne of life.*

Matth. 10. 19. *But when they deliver you up, take no thought how, or what you shall speake; for it shall be given you in that houre what you shall say.*

The second Edition, with an addition.

LONDON,

Printed for WILLIAM LARNAR, and are to be sold at his Shop at the Signe of the *Golden Anchor*, neere *Pauls-Chaine*, 1641.

THE CHRISTIAN MAN'S TRIALL:

OR,

A TRVE RELATION

of the first apprehension and severe Imprisonment of JOHN LILBVRNE,

With his Censure in Star-Chamber, and the manner of his cruell whipping through the Streets: whereunto is annexed his Speech in the Pillory, and other Passages of him:

Also the severe Order of the Lords made the same day for fettering his hands and feet in irons, and for keeping his friends and mony from him, which was accordingly executed upon him for a long time, preached by the Warrens of the Fleet, with a great deale of barbarous cruelty and inhumanity, &c.

Revel. 3. 10. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

Matth. 10. 19. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that houre what ye shall say.

The second Edition, with an addition.

LONDON

Printed for WILLIAM LARNAR, and are to be sold at his Shop at the Signe of the Golden Anchor, over against Pauls-chain, 1641.

To the Reader.

Christian Reader, here is presented to thy view, a part of these cruell and grievous sufferings imposed upon this Author, by the malignant malice of the Prelacy and that faction, wherein thou mayest likewise see the wonderfull gracious dealings of a good God, carrying this Author through them all with boldnesse and courage, being not dismayed neither at their frownes nor whippings, nor pilloryings nor close prisons, nor irons; so that we may see the faithfull promises of our God before our eyes made good in this young man, who hath promised to be with his people in six troubles, and seven; and to bee himselfe strong in the behalfe of all those whose hearts are perfect before him, that so hee might out of the mouthes of Babes and Sucklings perfect his owne praise, to the astonishment of all those who shall lift up heart or hand against him, or the least of his holy ones; and to the comfort and encouragement of all the Saints, who, from the consideration of the sweet supporting power of God, appearing to others in their bonds, are the more encouraged, publiquely to hold forth their profession of the truths of the Lord Iesus with much more boldnesse and confidence, as knowing that that God which hath appeared to others of the Saints in times of sufferings, even before their eyes, will also appeare to them in the like condition; and therefore wee may a little see and take notice of the follyes of wicked mens wisdomes, who thinke by their hellish wits, to raze downe Syon and the truth of God to the ground, and therefore they labour by the imprisonments and tortures of some to dash the rest out of heart, that they should feare to shew any countenance to such a persecuted way, whereas indeed the Saints have by this meanes a fairer object to pitch their faith and confidence upon, namely, the power and wisedome and grace and mercy of their God appearing in a more fuller vision before their eyes; for the afflictions and persecution that are imposed by wicked men upon the Saints, causeth them to see a spirit of glory resting upon them

them, even in this condition: here 1 Pet. 4.13.14. and a more weight of glory provided for them hereafter, 1 Cor. 4.18. So that we may daily see the God of heaven fulfilling of his owne Word, even in this thing, which is that hee will confound the wisedome of the wise, and bring to nought the understanding of the prudent, and catch the wicked in their owne snares, making the rage of man turne to his owne praise his peoples comforts and their ruins, wherefore let the servants of God comfort one another with these words: That we may not feare the feares of men, which, that we may be the more strengthened against them, let us consider the cloud of witnesses which hath gone before in a way of suffering even in these our times, amongst whom the Author of this booke hath had his share with the deepest of them, and therefore to this end hath he published to the world this Truth, that it might keepe alive to all posterities the goodnesse, and mercy and love of God manifested to him under those cruell barbarous and tyrannicall dealings of the prelaticall hierarchie, that so all the Saints of God may hate that wicked calling and power of theirs, and never give over crying to God and men, till it be razed downe to the ground, that the Lord Iesus may be set up as Lord and King, which ought to be the desire and endeavour of all the children of God, and is the desire of him who desires the good of the servants of God, in all things, even for Christ.

WILLIAM KIFFEN.

This is the first Part.

A CHRISTIAN MANS TRIALL.

UPon Tuesday last the 11. or 12. of *December*, 1637. I was treacherously and Judasly betraied (by one that I supposed to be my friend) into the hands of the Pursevant, with foure of his assistants, as I was walking in a narrow lane, called *Sope-lane*, being walking with one *Iohn Chillburne*, servant to old Mr. *Iohn Wharton*, in *Bow-lane* a Hotpresser. Which *Iohn* had laid the plot before for my apprehension, as I am able for to prove, and make good, that he shall not be able with truth to deny it. And at my taking the Pursevants were very violent unto me, and having by force got me into a shop, they threw me over a Sugar-chest, to take my Sword from me, and cried out for helpe, and said he had taken one of the notoriousest dispersers of scandalous bookes that was in the Kingdome, for (saith he) he hath dispersed them from one end of the Land to the other.

a *And was since advanced by the Bishop of London to be his Ballif Licence for his palace.*

And from thence I was had to the *Pole-head* Taverne neere to the Dr. Commons, where the Pursevants called freely for wine to make themselves merry, thinking they had got a great prise; Being not long there with my Pursevant *Flamsted*, who apprehended me, in came *Bonnragge*, the great Prelates Pursevant: and he looking upon me, said, Mr. *Lilburne*, I am glad with all my heart that wee are met, for you are the man that I have much desired for a long time to see. To which I replied, are you so? And for my owne part, I am not much unglad, But you thinke, you have got a great purchase in taking me, but it may be you may be deceived. Come (saith he) give us some wine, but it may be you may be deceived. Come (saith he) give us some wine, and with that he swore an Oath, he would give me a quart of Sacke, for joyfulnesse of our meeting, and so he called for it and dranke to me: And I told him, I would drinke no wine. To which hee replied, and said in these words: Come (said he) be not sad, you are but fallen into the Knaves hands. To which I said, I am not sad in the least: and for my falling into Knaves hands, I verily beleeve without any question-

ning, that which you have ſaid. And then he ſwore another Oath, and ſaid, it was true enough.

(So good Chriſtian Reader, take notice of thus much by the way, that the Prelates and their Creatures are a company of Knaves, by *Sir Nicholas Hyde* his owne confeſſion.)

That night I was kept at *Flamſtedds* houſe where I bleſſe God, I was merry and chereſull, and nothing at all danted at that which had befalne me. And about twelve of the clocke the next day, I was committed to the Gatehouſe, by Sir *John* the Prelate of *Canterburies* Chancellour with others, without any examination at all, for ſending of factious and ſcandalous Bookes out of *Holland* into *England*. And having not beene at the foreſaid priſon above three dayes, I was removed, by a Warrant from the Lords of the Counſell to the *Fleet*, where I now remaine. And after my being there ſome time, I drew a Petition to the Lords of the Counſell for my liberty: and their anſwer to it was, that I ſhould be examined before Sir *John Bankes*, the Kings *Attorney*: The Copy of which examination thus followes.

Vpon Tueſday, the 14. of *Ianuary*. 1637. I was had to Sir *John Bankes* the *Attorney Generalls* Chamber (now Lord chiefe Juſtice of the Common Pleas) and was referred to be examined by Mr. *Chibborne* his chiefe Clerke; And at our firſt comming together, he did kindly intreat me, and made me ſit downe by him, and put on my hat, and began with me after this manner: Mr. *Lilburne*, what is your Chriſtian name? I ſaid, *John*. Did you live in *London* before you went into *Holland*? Yes, that I did. Where? Neare *Londonſtone*. With whom there? With Mr. *Thomas Hewſon*. What Trade is he? A dealer in Cloath, I told him. How long did you ſerve him? About five yeares. How came you to part? After this manner: I perceiving my Maſter had an intention to deſiſt his Trade, I often moved him that I might have my liberty, to provide for my ſelfe, and at the laſt hee condeſcended unto it; and ſo I went into the Country, to have the conſent of my friends; and after that departed into *Holland*. Where were you there? At *Rotterdam*. And from thence you went to *Amſterdam*? Yes, I was at *Amſterdam*. What *Bookes* did you ſee in *Holland*? Great ſtore of *Bookes*, for in every *Bookeſellers* ſhop as I came in, there were greate ſtore of Bookes. I know that, but I aske you, if you did ſee Dr. *Baſtwicks* Anſwer to my Maſters Information, and a *Book* called his *Letany*? yes, I ſaw them there, and if you pleaſe to goe thither, you may buy an hundred of them at the *Bookeſellers*, if you have a minde to them. Have you ſeene the *Vnbiſhopping* of *Timothy* and *Titus*, the *Lookingglaſſe*, and * a *Breviate of the Biſhops late proceedings*. Yes, I have, and thoſe alſo you may have there, if you pleaſe to ſend for them. Who Printed all thoſe *Bookes*? I doe not know. Who was at the charges of Printing of them? Of that I am ignorant.

*But the greateſt ground was Canterburies malice, who ſent his Purſevants to my Maſters to apprehend me, for my viſiting of (and welwiſhing to) Noble Dr. Baſtwicke, which forced me to fly to ſave my ſelfe from thoſe cruell bloodſuckers.

* Which Book proves them guilty of high treaſon.

norant. But did you not send over some of these *Bookes*? I sent not any of them over. Doe you know one *Hargust* there? Yes, I did see such a man. Where did you see him? I met with him one day accidentally at *Amsterdam*. How oft did you see him there? Twise upon one day. But did not he send over *Bookes*? If he did, it is nothing to me, for his doings is unknowne to me. But he wrote a Letter over by your directions, did he not? What he writ, I know no more than you. But did you see him no where else there? Yes, I saw him at *Rotterdam*. What conference had you with him? Very little. But why doe you aske me all these questions; These are besides the matter of my imprisonment, I pray come to the thing for which I am accused, and imprisoned. No, these are not besides the businesse, but doe belong to the thing for which you are imprisoned. But doe you know of any that sent over any *Bookes*? What other men did, doth not belong to me to know or search into, sufficient it is for me to looke well to my owne occasions. Well, here is the examination of one *Edmond Chilngton*, doe you know such a one? Yes. How long have you beene acquainted with him? A little before I went away, but how long I doe not certainely know: Doe you know one *Iohn Burton*? No. Doe you not, he is a Hot-presser: I know him, but I doe not well remember his other name: How long have you beene acquainted with him: And how came you acquainted? I cannot well tell you: How long doe you thinke? I doe not know: What speeches had you with *Chillington* since you came to Towne? I am not bound to tell you: But Sir (as I said before) why doe you aske me all these questions, these are nothing pertinent to my imprisonment, for I am not imprisoned for knowing and talking with such and such men: But for sending over *Bookes*: And therefore I am not willing to answer you to any more of these questions, because I see you goe about by this examination to insnare mee, for seeing the things for which I am imprisoned cannot be proved against me, you would get other matter out of my examination, and therefore if you will not aske me about the thing laid to my charge, I shall answer no more: but if you will aske me of that, I shall then answer you, and doe answer, that for the thing for which I am imprisoned, which is for sending over Bookes, I am cleare: for I sent none: And of any other matter that you have to accuse me of, I know it is warrantable by the Law of God, and I thinke by the Law of the Land, that I may stand upon my just defence, and not answer to your interrogatories; and that my accusers ought to be brought face to face, to justifie what they accuse me of. And this is all the answer that for the present I am willing to make: And if you aske me of any more things, I shall answer you with silence. At this he was exceeding angry, and said: There would be course taken with me to make me answer. I told him, I did not way what course they would take

with me; onely this I desire you to take notice of, that I doe not refuse to answer out of any contempt, but onely because I am ignorant what belongs to an examination, (for this is the first time that ever I was examined.) and therefore I am unwilling to answer to any impertinent questions, for feare that with my answer I may doe my selfe hurt. This is not the way to get liberty. I had thought you would have answered punctually, that so you might have beene dispatched as shortly as might be. So I have answered punctually to the thing for which I am imprisoned, and more I am not bound to answer, and for my liberty I must waite Gods time. You had better answer, for I have two examinations wherein you are accused. Of what am I accused? *Chillington* hath accused you for printing ten or twelve thousands of Books in *Holland*, and that they stand you in about eighty pound, and that you had a Chamber at Mr. *Iohn Foots*, at *Delft*, where he thinks the Bookes were kept, and that you would have printed the *Vnmasking of the Mystery of Iniquity*, if you could have got a true Copy of it. I doe not beleeve that *Chillington* said any such things, and if he did, I know, and am sure, that they are all of them lies. You received money of Mr. *Wharton* since you came to Towne, did you not? What if I did? It was for *Bookes*? I doe not say so. For what sorts of *bookes* was it? I doe not say it was for any, and I have already answered you all, that for the present I have to answer, and if that will give you content, well and good, if not, doe what you please. If you will not answer no more (here I told him, if I had thought you would have insisted upon such impertinent questions, I would not have given him so many answers) wee have power to send you to the place from whence you came. You may doe your pleasure, said I. So hee called in anger for my Keeper, and gave him a strict charge to looke well to me. I said they should not feare my running away. And so I was sent down to Sir *Iohn Baker* himself. And after that he had read over what his man had writ, he called me in, and said, I conceive you are unwilling to confesse the Truth. No Sir, I have spoken the Truth. This is your Examination, is it not? What your man hath writ, I doe not know. Come neare and see that I read it right. Sir, I doe not owne it for my Examination, for your man hath writ what it pleased him, and hath not writ my answer, for my answer was to him, and so is to you, that for the thing for which I am imprisoned (which is for sending over *bookes*) I am cleare, for I did not send any, and for any other matter that is laid to my charge, I know it is warrantable by the Law of God, and I thinke by the Law of the Land, for me to stand upon my just defence, and that my accusers ought to be brought face to face, to justifie what they accuse me of. And this is all that I have to say for the present. You must set your hand to this your Examination. I beseech you Sir pardon me, I will set my hand to nothing but what I have now said. So he tooke the Pen and writ, the examined is unwilling

ſing to anſwer to any thing but that for which hee is impriſoned. Now you will ſet your hand to it? I am not willing in regard I doe not owne that which your man hath writ, but if it pleaſe you to lend me the Pen, I will write my Anſwer, and ſet my hand to it. So he gave mee the Pen, and I begun to write thus: The Anſwer of me *Iohn Lilburne* is. And here hee tooke the Pen from me, and ſaid he could not ſtay, that was ſufficient. Then one of my Keepers asked him if they might have me backe againe? And he ſaid yea: for he had no Order for my inlargement, and ſo I tooke my leave of him, and deſired the Lord to bleſſe and keepe him, and came away.

And then about ten or twelve dayes after, I was had forth to *Greyes Inne* againe, but when I went, I did not know what they would doe with me there: And when I came there, I was had to the *Starre-Chamber* Office; and being there, as the Order is, I muſt enter my appearance, they told me. I ſaid, to what, for I was never ſerved with any *Subpœna*; neither was there any Bill preferred againſt me* that I did heare of. One of the *Clarkes* told me, I muſt firſt be examined, and then Sir *Iohn* would make the Bill: it ſeemes they had no grounded matter againſt me for to write a Bill, and therefore they went about to make me betray my owne innocency, that ſo they might ground the Bill upon my owne words: but my God ſhewed his goodneſſe to me, inkeeping me, (a poore weake worme) that they could not in the leaſt intangle mee, though I was altogether ignorant of the manner of their proceedings: And at the entrance of my appearance, the *Clarke* and I had a deale of petty diſcourſe; the particulars whereof for brevity ſake I now pretermit, but in the concluſion he demanded mony of me for entring of my appearance: and I told him I was but a young man, and a priſoner, and money was not very plentifull with me, and therefore I would not part with any money upon ſuch termes. At which anſwer the man began to wonder that I ſhould ſpeake ſo to him: and with that the whole company of the *Clarkes* in the Office began to looke and gaze at me. Well (ſaid he) if you will not pay your fee, I will daſh out your name againe. Doe what you pleaſe (ſaid I) I care not if you doe. So he made a complaint to Mr. *Goad*, the Maſter of the Office, that I refuſed to enter my appearance. And then I was brought before him, and he demanded of me what my buſineſſe was? I told him, I had no buſineſſe with him, but I was a priſoner in the *Fleete*, and was ſent for, but to whom and to what end I doe not know, and therefore if he had nothing to ſay to me, I had no buſineſſe with him. And then one of the *Clarks* ſaid, I was to be examined. Then Mr. *Goad* ſaid, tender him the *booke*. So I looked another way, as though I did not give eare to what he ſaid; and then he bid me pull off my glove, and lay my hand upon the *booke*. What to doe Sir? ſaid I. You muſt ſweare ſaid he. To what? *That you ſhall make true anſwer to all things that is aſked you*. Muſt I ſo Sir? But

* *No legall proceedings in Star-Chamber.*

* *Juſt Inquiſition.*

before I ſweare, I will know to what I muſt ſweare. As ſoone as you have ſworne, you ſhall, but not before. To that I anſwered. Sir, I am but a young man, and doe not well know what belongs to the nature of an Oath, and therefore before I ſweare, I will be better adviſed. Saith he, how old are you? About twenty yeares old, I told him. You have received the Sacrament, have you not? Yes that I have. And you have heard the Miniſters deliver Gods Word, have you not? Yes, I have heard Sermons. Well then, you know the holy Evangeliſt? Yes that I doe. But Sir, though I have received the Sacrament, and have heard Sermons, yet it doth not therefore follow that I am bound to take an Oath, which I doubt of the lawfulneſſe of. Looke you here, ſaid he; and with that he opened the *booke*, we deſire you to ſweare by no forraigne thing, but to ſweare by the holy Evangeliſt. Sir, I doe not doubt or queſtion that onely I queſtion how lawfull it is for me to ſweare to I doe not know what. So ſome of the *Clarks* began to reaſon with me, and told me, every one tooke that Oath; and would I be wiſer than all other men? I told them, it made no matter to me what other men doe; but before I ſweare, I will know better grounds and reaſons than other mens practiſes to convince mee of the lawfulneſſe of ſuch an Oath, to ſweare I doe not know to what. So Mr. *Goad* bid them hold their peace, he was not to convince any mans conſcience of the lawfulneſſe of it, but onely to offer and tender it; Will you take it or no, ſaith he? Sir, I will be better adviſed firſt; with this there was ſuch looking upon mee, and cenſuring me for a ſingular man, for the refuſing of that which was never refuſed before: whereupon there was a Meſſenger ſent to Sir *Iohn Bankes*, to certifie him, that I would not take the *Star-Chamber Oath*. And alſo to know of him what ſhould be done with me. So I looked I ſhould be committed cloſe priſoner or worſe. And about an houre after came Mr. *Cockſchey*, Sir *Iohns* chiefe *Clarke*, what (ſaid he) Mr. *Lilburne*, it ſeemes you will not take your Oath, to make true anſwer? I told him, I would be better adviſed before I took ſuch an Oath. Well then (ſaith he) you muſt * goe from whence you came and then I ſpoke merrily to my Keepers, and bid them, let us be gone, we have beene long enough here. Thus have I made a true Relation of that dayes worke.

* *This is the Divinitie of the Prelates and their Creatures.*

But before I proceede, I deſire to declare unto you, the Lords goodneſſe manifeſted unto me in being my counſellour and director in my great ſtraighes. The Prelates intendment towards me was carried ſo cloſe, that I could not learne what they would doe with me, onely I ſuppoſed they would have mee into the *Star-chamber*, in regard I was removed by the Lords of the Counſell; and alſo tidings was brought unto me by ſome friends, what cruelty their Creatures did breath out againſt me, but I incouraged my ſelfe in my God, and did not feare what man could doe unto me, *Eſay* 51. 12. 13. for I had the peace of a

good

good conscience within me, and the assurance of Gods love reconciled unto me in the precious blood of his Sonne JESVS CHRIST, which was as good as Shield and Buckler unto me, to keepe off all the assaults of my enemies, and I was, as it were, in a strong walled Towne, nothing dreading but lightly esteeming the cruelty of my Adversaries, for I knew God was my God, and would be with me, and inable me to undergoe whatsoever, by his permission they could inflict upon me, and to his praise I desire to speak it: I found his gracious goodnesse and loving kindnes so exceedingly made known unto me, that he enabled me to undergoe my captivity with contentednesse, joyfulnesse, and cheerefulnesse: And also was pleased, according to his promise, to be a mouth unto me, whensoever I was brought before them, and gave me courage and boldnesse to speake unto them, his holy and blessed name be praised and magnified for it.

Upon the Fryday next, after this, in the morning, one of the Officers of the *Fleete* came to my Chamber, and bid mee get up and make mee ready to goe to the *Star-Chamber-barre* forthwith, I having no time to fit my selfe, made me ready in all haste to goe; (yet when I came there, the Lord according to his promise was pleased to be present with me by his speciall assistance, that I was inabled without any dantednesse of spirit, to speake unto that great and noble Assembly, as though they had beene but my equalls;) And being at the *barre*, Sir *Iohn Bankes* laid a verball accusation * against me, which was, that I refused to answer, and also to enter my appearance, and that I refused to take the *Star-Chamber Oath*: and then was read the *Affidavit* of one *Edmond Chillington*, Buttonseller, made against Mr. *Iohn Warton* and my selfe; The summe of which was, that he and I had Printed at *Rotterdam* in *Holland* Dr. *Bastwickes* answer, and his *Litany*, and divers other scandalous Bookes. And then after I had obtained leave to speake, I said: My noble Lords, as for that *Affidavit*, it is a most false lie, and untruth. Well, said the *Lord-keeper*, why will you not answer? My Honorable Lord (said I) I have answered fully, before Sir *Iohn Bankes* to all things that belongs to me to answer unto, and for other things, which concerne other men, I have nothing to doe with them. But why doe you refuse to take the *Star-Chamber Oath*? Most Noble Lord, I refused upon this ground, because that when I was examined, though I had fully answered all things that belonged to me to answer unto, and had cleared my selfe of the thing for which I am imprisoned, which was for sending *bookes* out of *Holland*, yet that would not satisfie and give content, but other things was put unto me, concerning other men, to insnare me, and get further matter against me, which I perceiving refused, being not bound to answer to such things as doe not belong unto me; and withall I perceived the Oath to be an Oath of inquiry; and for the lawfulnesse of which Oath I have no warrant, and upon these grounds I did, and doe still refuse the Oath:

* But there was never any Bill as there ought to have been.

* Who they forced by cruelty so to doe, having almost starved him in prison, and also removed him into several prisons to torment him, to make him bend to their will.

Oath: with this some of the Kings Counsell, and some of the Lords spoke, would I condemne and contradict the Lawes of the Land, and be wiser than all other men, to refuse that, which is the Oath of the Court, administred unto all that come there? Well, said my *Lord Keeper*, render him the *booke*. I standing against the *Prelate of Canterburies* backe, he looked over his shoulder at me, & bid me pull off my glove, and lay my hand upon the *book*. Unto whom I replied, Sir, I will not sweare; and then directing my speech unto the Lords, I said: Most Honorable and Noble Lords, with all reverence and submission unto your Honours, submitting my body unto your Lordships pleasure, and whatsoever you please to inflict upon it yet must I refuse the Oath. My Lords, said the *arch Prelate* (in a deriding manner) doe you heare him, hee saith, with all reverence and submission he refuseth the * Oath. Well, come, come (said my *Lord Keeper*) submit your selfe unto the Court. Most Noble Lords, with all willingnesse I submit my body unto your Honours pleasure, but for any other submission, most Honourable Lords, I am conscious unto my selfe, that I have done nothing, that doth deserve a convention before this illustrious Assembly, and therefore for me to submit, is to submit I doe not know wherefore. With that up stood the Earle of *Dorset*, and said: My Lords, this is one of their private spirits; Doe you heare him, how he stands in his owne justification? Well my Lords, said the great Prelate; this fellow (meaning me) hath been one of the notoriousest dispersers of Libellous *bookes* that is in the Kingdome, and that is the Father of them all (pointing to old Mr. *Wharton*.) Then I replied, and said, Sir, I know you are not able to prove, and to make that good which you have said. I have testimony of it, said he. Then said I, produce them in the face of the open Court, that wee may see what they have to accuse me of; And I am ready here to answer for my selfe, and to make my just defence. With this he was silent * and said not one word more to me: and then they asked my fellow Souldiour *old* Mr. *Wharton*, whether he would take the Oath, which hee refused, and began to tell them of the Bishops cruelty towards him, and that they had had him in * five severall prisons within this two yeares, for refusing the Oath. And then there was silence, after which was read a long peece of businesse how the Court had proceeded against some that had harboured Jesuits and Seminary Priests (those Traitors) who refused to be examined upon Oath, and in regard that we refused likewise to be examined upon Oath, it was fit, they said, that we should be proceeded against, as they were, so they were the president by which we were censured, though their cause and ours be much unlike, in regard theirs were little better than Treason; but our crime was so farre from Treason, that it was neither against the glory of God, the honour of the King, the Lawes of the Land, nor the good of the Commonwealth: but rather for the maintaining of the honour of them all, as

* *There is no Law in this Land for warranting of the Oath.*

* *This Prelate cannot lie.*

* *But sat downe in a fury having no more to say.*

* *O cruell persecutors!*

all thoſe that read the *bookes* without partiall affections, and prejudicate hearts, can witneſſe and declare, and if the *bookes* had had any Treaſon, or any thing againſt the Law of the Land in them, yet we were but ſubpoſedly guilty, for the things were never fully proved againſt us; indeed there was two Oathes read in court, which they ſaid was ſworne againſt us by one man, but he was never brought face to face, and in both his Oathes he hath forſworne himſelfe, as in many particulars thereof wee both are able to make good. In the concluſion, my *Lord Keeper* ſtood up, and ſaid, My Lords, I hold it fit, that they ſhould be both for their contempt committed cloſe priſoners till Tueſday next, and if they doe not conforme themſelves betwixt this and then to take the Oath, and yeeld to be examined before Mr. *Goad*, then that they ſhall be brought hither againe, and cenſured, and made an Example; * Unto which they all agreed; and ſo we were committed cloſe priſoners, and no friends admitted to come unto us. * *O bravo Iuſtice.*

And upon Munday after we were had to *Grayes Inne*, and I being the firſt there, Mr. *Goad* ſaid to me, according to the Lords Order upon Friday laſt, I have ſent for you to tender the Oath unto you. Sir, I beſeech you, let me heare the Lords Order. So he cauſed it to be read unto mee, and then tendered mee the *Booke*. Well Sir, ſaid I, I am of the ſame minde I was, and withall I underſtand, that this Oath is one and the ſame with the *High Commiſſion Oath*, which Oath I know to be both againſt the Law of God, and the Law of the Land; and therefore in briefe I dare not take the Oath, though I ſuffer death for the refuſall of it. Well, ſaid he, I did not ſend for you to diſpute with you about the lawfulneſſe of it, but onely according to my place to tender it unto you. Sir, I dare not take it, though I looſe my life for the refuſall of it. So he ſaid, he had no more to ſay to me; and I tooke my leave of him and came away. And after that came the *old Man*, and it was tendered unto him, which he refuſed to take: (and as he hath told me) he declared unto him how the Biſhops had him eight times in priſon for the refuſall of it, and he had ſuffered the Biſhops mercileſſe cruelty for many yeares together, and he would now never take it as long as he lived: and withall told him, that if there were a Cart ready at the doore to carry him to *Tiburne*, he would be hanged, before ever hee would take it. And this was that dayes buſineſſe.

Upon the next morning about ſeven a clocke, we were had to the *Star-Chamber-bar* againe to receive our Cenſure; and ſtood at the *Bar* about two houres before Sir *Iohn Banckes* came; but at the laſt hee began his accuſation againſt us, that we did ſtill continue in our former ſtubborneneſſe: and alſo there was another *Affidavit* of the foreſaid *Edmond Chillingtons* read againſt us, the ſumme of which was, that I had confeſſed to him, that I had printed Dr. *Baſwickes Anſwer* to Sir *Iohn Banckes* his Information, and his *Letany*; and an other *booke*, called, *An Anſwer unto certaine Objections*; and another *booke* of his, called *the Vanitie and Impiety*

of the old Letany; and that I had divers other *bookes* of Dr. *Bastwicke* a Printing; and that Mr. *Iohn Wharton* had beene at the charges of Printing a *booke* called *A breviate of the Bishops late proceedings*; and an other *booke*, called *Sixteene new Queries*, and divers other factious *bookes*; and that one *James Ouldam*, a Turner in *Westminster-Hall*, had disperſed divers of theſe *bookes*. So it came to me to ſpeake; and I ſaid after this manner: Moſt Noble Lords, I beſeech your Honours, that you would be pleaſed to give me leave to ſpeake for my ſelfe, and to make my juſt defence; and I ſhall labour ſo to Order my ſpeeches, as that I ſhall not give your Honours any juſt diſtaſte; and withall ſhall doe it with as much brevitie as I can. So having obtained my deſire, I began, and ſaid, My Lords, it ſeemes there was divers *bookes* ſent out of *Holland*, which came to the hands of one *Edmond Chillington*, which made this *affidavit* againſt us: and as I underſtand, he delivered divers of theſe *bookes* unto one *Iohn Chilliburne*, ſervant to this *old Man* Mr. *Wharton* (I, ſaid he, my Lords, and I had given him a ſtrict charge, that he ſhould not meddle with any,) and his Maſter being in Priſon, he diſperſed divers of them for the foreſaid *Chillingtons* uſe, whereupon the *bookes* were taken in his Cuſtody, and he being found diſperſing of them, gos to one *Smith*, a *Taylor* in Bridewell (as I am informed) & deſires him to get his peace made with the *Biſhops*, whereupon he covenants with ſome of the *Biſhops* Creatures, to betray me into their hands, being newly come out of *Holland*, which (as he ſaid) did ſend over theſe *bookes*. So my Lords, he having purchaſed his owne libertie, layes the plot for betraying me, and I was taken by a Purſevant and foure others of his aſſiſtance, walking in the ſtreets with the foreſaid *Iohn Chilliburne*, who had laid and contrived the plot before (as I am able to make good) and the next morning I was committed by Sir *Iohn Lamb* to the *Gate-houſe*, (now my Lords, I doe proteſt before your Honours in the word of a Chriſtian, that I did not ſend over theſe *bookes*, neither did I know the Ship that brought them, nor any that belongs to the ſhip, nor to my knowledge did never ſee with my eyes, either the ſhip, or any that belongs unto it.

(But before I proceede with my Speech, I deſire to digreſſe a little, in regard that *Iohn Chilliburne* doth yet ſtifly maintaine, that he did not betray me, nor laid the plot, and therefore I doe him wrong for accuſing him, he ſaith. To which I anſwer, and ſay, in this, he is worſe than *Iudas* himſelfe; for after he had betrayed *Chriſt*, he came and confeſſed his ſinne, and ſaid: *I have ſinned in betraying the innocent blood*; and this man hath betraied *Chriſt* in betraying me his member, for what is done to his ſervant, he takes it as done to himſelfe: but he is not ſo good as *Iudas*, who confeſſed his fault, but he hides and juſtifies his ſinne; and therefore I will declare my Grounds and Demonſtrations, whereupon I am ſure he was the *Iudas*: The firſt is thus, He and I appointed to meete one day upon the *Exchange* at two a clocke, unto which place I came,

came, and ſtaid long for his comming; but hee came not: and I verily thinke, he ſent two or three in his place, two of them being *Arminians*, living in *Cornehill*, which I my ſelfe knew, who paſſed againe and again by me, vewing very narrowly my apparell, viſage and countenance, as I thinke for that end that they might know mee againe: and when I ſat downe, they would paſſe by, and goe a little from me, and ſit downe and fix their eyes upon me, inſomuch that I was afraid that I ſhould there have beene taken; which forced me to depart. And at our next meeting I told him of it, and how that (unleſſe I had knowne him well) I ſhould have beleeved he had betrayed me. Unto which hee gave me no ſatisfactory anſwer, but put it off, and ſaid his libertie was as precious as mine; and if he ſhould betray me, he muſt betray himſelfe, and therefore I needed not to doubt any ſuch thing: the Lord having blinded my eyes I could not ſee into his treacherous heart, but tooke this for a currant anſwer, I knowing that he had had a deepe hand in the diſperſing of *bookes*, and therefore I gave credite to that which he had ſaid, as being a reall Truth, the Lord having a ſecret hand of providence in it, (I hope at the laſt for his glorie and my good) did ſo Order it, that I ſhould not take notice, or perceive his perfidious neſſe, though I had an incling given me of it before by ſome friends, yet I could not beleeve it, till the event manifeſted it, for that day I was taken, he hearing (by what meanes I doe not know) that I was to meete one at the *Temple*, and underſtanding that I had a deſire to ſee his Maſter at his owne houſe (being newly let out of priſon) we came towards the *Temple*, and met me in *Fleet-ſtreete*, and ſo we went backe towards the *Temple*, and had ſome diſcourſe there, in which he put me forward to goe ſee and ſpeake with his Maſter, unto whom I declared how fearefull I was to goe thither (in regard I heard they laid waite for me) leaſt I ſhould be taken; but he made all things cleare, and contrived a way, by meanes of which he ſaid, I might without any feare goe ſpeake with him. So we parted, and appointed to meete at the ſtaires that goes from *Bridewell to Black-Fryers*. I came to the Staires, and ſtood a great while, but he came not, till I was a comming away; and I expecting him to come out of *Bridewell*, I having ſent him in thither, to ſpeake with one, unto whom I thinke he did not goe, but yet he told me, he was with him; but rather he went to *Elamſted* the Purſevant to get him in a readineſſe, for he came to me from *Elamſteds-houſe-ward*, downe from *Black-Fryers*, being a cleane contrary way to that I ſent him. So we went towards his Maſters houſe, and parted againe, and appointed to meet at *Tantlins-Church*; and when I came there, I ſaw one walking with him, which I verily beleeve was one of the five that tooke me; and when I came to him, I declared unto him that comming downe *Soper-lane*, I ſaw a fellow ſtand in a corner, very ſuſpiciouſly, who looked very wiſhfully at me, and I at him, and therefore I

 deſired

desired him to goe, and see who it was, and whether I might goe safely to his Masters or no. So he went, and came backe, and told me his Master was come to the doore, and I might goe without any danger, and as we went, I declared unto him my fearefulnesse, to goe to his Masters; and I told him, I would halfe draw my sword, that I might be in a readinesse; and he went before towards his Masters; and I doe verily thinke acquainted them how it was with me; and I going after him in the narrow Lane, I passed by two great fellowes, suspecting nothing; and by and by they seazed upon my backe and shoulders, and cried out in the Kings Name for helpe, they had taken the Rogues *Wharton's* men, and *Iohn* was the third man that seized upon me, laying fast hold of my left shoulder, and they three pulled my cloake crosse over my armes, that so, though I had my sword halfe drawne, yet by no meanes could I get it out; which if I had, and got my backe against the wall, I doe not doubt but I should have made them be willing to let me alone; for though they had fast hold of me, they quaked and trembled for feare; and though they were five or sixe, yet they cryed out for more helpe to assist them, I being but one, and when they all seased on me, then they called me by my name, and though we were in the darke, yet they knew my habit, that I was in as well as my selfe, and shewed me their warrant with my name in it. I have beene forced of necessity to recite these things, in regard of his dayly speeches against me, and his writing to me in justification of his innocency, though as yet for all I have sent for him, hee would never come face to face: I art Letters likewise I have received from *Smith* and *Chillington*, for speaking that which I have said in publique of them: and as for *Smith*, take notice what I said of him; and I here give my reasons for that I said, it is knowne that at the last time the *bookes* were taken at Mr. *Wharton's*, part of them was not taken; which *Iohn* can not deny, but he carried them unto *Smith*; and what passed betwixt them, they themselves best know but this is sure, *Iohn* was never troubled for the *bookes*, though hee was taken dispersing of them; and I am sure, his libertie was obtained by *Smiths* and *Sam. Bakers* the Prelate of *Londons* Chaplaines meanes. Also *Smith* is not ignorant, but doth very well know that promise that *Iohn* made to Mr. *Baker* about twelve moneths agoe, to doe him speciall service about such things, which promise I doe verily beleeve he hath faithfully kept; for he hath confessed to his Master since the beginning of my trouble, that he hath used to carry to *Baker* all new *bookes* he could get, as soone as they came out, and how for the which he gave him money, but how much he best knowes.

Also, what free and familiar accesse *Iohn* hath had to him, and he and *Iohn* to *Baker*, and for those secrets which *Iohn* from time to time hath revealed to him and *Baker*, what they are I name not, but appeale to their owne consciences: for it is too manifest that hee is a darling both to

Smith.

Smith and *Baker*, in regard they ſtand ſo ſtoutly for him as they doe; for Mr. *Wharton*, being not long ſince with *Baker*, he told him hee heard he was about to put away his Man *Iohn*. Yea (ſaid he) what ſhould I do with him elſe? Well (ſaid he) if you doe it, and put him away, the Chamberlaine will make you take him againe. Will he ſo (ſaid he) he can not doe it, for he is a *Iudas*, and a Theefe, for he hath ſtolne money from me, and I can prove it ſaid the *Old Man*; and therefore he can not make me take him againe. *Baker* could not well tell what to ſay to it; but yet did perſwade him to keepe him.

This the *Old man* told me himſelfe, it ſeemes they have kept him at his Maſters, as a private and ſecret ſervant for their owne turnes above this fourteene Moneths, and they would ſtill, if they could keepe him there. But what ſecret miſchiefe hee hath done by his ſo frequent reſorting to *Baker* and *Smith*, is not yet fully knowne, but I hope it will come out by degrees: Therefore, let all that heares of it take notice of it, and let ſome of thoſe that were in the information with the three Worthies, caſt back their eyes and ſee if they can finde and ſpie out who was their Originall Accuſer and Betrayer. Theſe things may be worth the making knowne, though I may incurre hatred and ſpite from them for it, yet I weigh not that, for I have not declared theſe things out of any revenge, for I commit that unto God.

And for that wrong they have done unto mee, I freely forgive them; and if any of them belong to God, I pray him to call them home unto him. But theſe things I have ſet downe, being forced thereunto for vindicating my good name from their bitter reproaches and calumniations, and all you that read this, judge and cenſure what I have ſaid. But now after my Digreſſion I will returne againe to our former matter.

And being at the Gatehouſe I was removed by (ſixe of your *Honours*) to the *Fleete*, at which time the ſaid *Chillington* was removed from *Bridewell* to *Newgate*, and being kept * cloſe there: then he by their threats and perſwaſions, and the procuring of his owne liberty, goes and accuſes me for printing ten or twelve thouſand *Bookes* in *Holland*. And at my Examination before Sir *Iohn Banks* I cleared my ſelfe of that, and upon Fryday laſt he made an *Affidavit* againſt me, in which hee hath moſt falſly forſworne himſelfe, and to day he hath made another, which is alſo a moſt falſe untruth: And withall my Lords, he is knowne to be a notorious lying fellow, and hath accuſed mee for the purchaſing of his owne liberty, which he hath got. And therefore, I beſeech your Honours, to take into your ſerious conſideration, and ſee whether I am to be cenſured upon ſuch a fellowes *affidavits* or no. Then ſaid the Lord Keeper, thou art a mad fellow, ſeeing things are thus, that thou wilt not take thine Oath, and anſwer truely. My Honourable Lord, I have declared unto you the reall Truth, but for the Oath, it is an Oath of Inquiry, and

* And almoſt ſtarved.

of the ſame nature of the High-Commiſſion-Oath; Which Oath I know to be unlawfull; and withall, I finde no warrant in the Word of God, for an Oath of Inquiry, and it ought to be the director of mee in all things that I doe, and therefore my Lords at no hand, I dare not take the Oath (when I named the Word of God, the Court began to laugh, as though they had had nothing to doe with it) my Lords (ſaid Mr. *Goad*) he told me yeſterday, he durſt not take the Oath, though he ſuffered death for the refuſall of it. And with that my Lord *Privy Seal* ſpoke: Will you (ſaid he) take your Oath, that that which you have ſaid is true? My Lord (ſaid I) I am but a young Man, and doe not well know what belongs to the nature of an Oath (but that which I have ſaid is a reall truth) but thus much by Gods appointment, I know an Oath ought to be the end of all controverſie and ſtrife, *Heb.6.16.* And if it might be ſo in this my preſent cauſe, I would ſafely take my Oath, that what I have ſaid is true. So they ſpoke to the *Old man* my fellow partner, and asked him whether he would take the Oath. So he deſired them to give him leave to ſpeake; and he begun to thunder it out againſt the Biſhops, and told them they required three Oathes of the Kings Subjects; namely, the Oath of Churchwardenſhip, and the Oath of Canonicall Obedience, and the Oath *Ex Officio*; Which (ſaid he) are all againſt the Law of the Land, and by which they deceive and perjure thouſands of the Kings Subjects in a yeare. And withall, my Lords, (ſaid he) there is a Maxime in Divinity, that we ſhould prefer the glory of God, the good of our King and Country, before our owne lives: but the Lords wondering to heare the *Old Man* begin to talke after this manner, commanded him to hold his peace, and to anſwer them, whether he would take the Oath or no? To which he replied, and deſired them to let him talke a little, and he would tell them by and by. At which all the Court burſt out of a laughing; but they would not let him goe on, but commanded ſilence, which if they would have let him proceed, he would ſo have peppered the Biſhops, as they were never in their lives in an open Court of *Iudicature*. So they asked us againe, whether we would take the Oath? which we both againe refuſed; and withall I told them, that for the reaſons before I durſt not take it. Then they ſaid, they would proceed to Cenſure. I bid them doe as they pleaſed, for I knew my ſelfe innocent of the thing for which I was impriſoned and accuſed; but yet notwithſtanding did ſubmit my body to their Honours pleaſure. So they cenſured us 500. pound a peece; and then ſtood up Judge *Ioans*, and ſaid: It was fit that I being a young man for example ſake, ſhould have ſome corporall * puniſhment inflicted upon me. So my Cenſure was to be whipt, but neither time nor place allotted. And for the *Old Man*, in regard of his age, being 85. yeares old, they would ſpare his corporall puniſhment, though (ſaid they) hee deſerves it as well as the other (meaning me) yet

So my youth was the cauſe of my whipping by Iudge Ioans his Law.

yet he ſhould ſtand upon the Pillory; but I could not underſtand or perceive by Cenſure, that I was to ſtand upon the Pillory. So we tooke our leaves of them. And when I came from the *Bar*, I ſpoke in an audible voice, and ſaid: My Lords, I beſeech God to bleſſe your Honours, and to diſcover and make knowne unto you the wickednesſe and cruelty of the Prelates.

So here is an end of my publike proceedings, as yet, which I have had ſince I came into my troubles, the Lord ſanctifie them unto me, and make me the better by them, and put an end to them in his due time, and make way for my deliverance, as I hope he will.

After our Cenſure we had the libertie of the priſon for a few dayes; but the *Old Man*, my fellow partner, went to the *Warden of the Fleete*; and told him the ſumme of that which he intended in the *Star-Chamber*, to have ſpoken againſt the Biſhops, if the Lords would have let him; So he told the *Warden*, how the Biſhops were the greateſt Tyrants that ever were ſince *Adams* Creation; and that they were more crueller than the *Canibals*, thoſe Men-eaters, for (ſaid he) they preſently devoured men, and put an end to their paine, but the Biſhops doe it by degrees, and are many yeares in exerciſing their cruelty and tyranny upon thoſe that ſtand out againſt them; and therefore are worſe than the very *Canibals*; (and in this he ſaith very true, for the *Holy Ghoſt* ſaith: *They that be ſlaine with the Sword, are better than they that be ſlaine with Hunger*; and he gives the reaſon of it: *For thoſe pine away, ſtricken through, for want of the fruits of the field, Lamen.* 4.9 Whereas thoſe that are ſlaine out-right, are ſoone out of their paine;) and ſaid he, they have perſecuted mee about forty yeares, and caſt mee into eight ſeverall Priſons; and all to undoe me, and waſte my eſtate, that ſo I might not be worth a penny to buy me meate, but ſtarve in priſon, for want of food, and yet were never able to lay any thing to my charge, that I had done either againſt Gods Law, or the Law of the land; and (ſaid he) they are the wickedeſt men that are in the Kingdome; and I can prove them (ſaith he) to be enemies of God, and of the *Lord Ieſus Chriſt*, and of the King and Common-wealth; Or elſe I will be willing to looſe my life; and alſo told him that they did thruſt the *Lord Jeſus Chriſt*, out of his Prieſtly, Propheticall and Kingly Offices, and hath ſet up a willworſhip of their owne invention, contrary to the Holy Scriptures; and that they led by their wicked practiſes, the greater halfe of the Kingdome to Hell with them; and that they rob the King of a million of money in a yeare, and the ſubjects of as much by their powling, ſinfull wicked Courts; and that their living by which they lived was got by * lying and cozning of poore ignorant Children; for (ſaid he) the Pope and the Prieſt did promiſe the Children of deceaſed Parents, if they would give ſo much to the Church, they would pray their Parents out of *Purgatory*, and ſo cozened them of their eſtates; & (ſaid he) by ſuch diſſemblings and cozening

* *Very ſuitable to their conſtant practiſe.*

cozening wayes and meanes, as this, were their livings at the first raised. Yea, but Sir, (saith the *Warden*) what is that to them, that was in time of Popery? Yea, but Sir, (said he) their livings hath continued ever since, and they live still to this day upon the sweetnesse and fatnesse of them.

This and much more he then told the *Warden*, as Mr. *Wharton* himselfe since then hath told me. And there being a Papist with foure or five more in the roome, the *Warden* said; *Papist* come hither, and heare what the *Old Man* saith. So it came to the Lords of the Counsels eares, whereupon we were the next Munday after brought both together and locked up close prisoners in one *Chamber*, without any Order or Warrant at all, but only *Warden* INGRAMS bare Command and Pleasure. But the *Old Man*, about three weekes after, made a Petition to the Lords of the Counsell, that he might have some liberty, and being very weake, more likely to dye than to live, hee had his libertie granted till the Tearme; but I doe still remaine close Prisoner; but for my owne part, I am as cheerefull and merry, and as well contented with my present condition (in regard I see the over-ruling hand of my good God in it) as ever I was with any condition in my life, I blesse his holy name for it; for in all my troubles I have had such sweete and comfortable refreshings from my God, that though my imprisonment, and those straights that I have beene in, might seeme to the World, to be a great and heavy burthen, yet to me it hath beene a happy condition, and a cause of exceeding joy and rejoycing.

From the Fleete, the place of my joy and rejoycing the 12. of March 1637.

By me JOHN LILBVRNE.

Being close Imprisoned by *Jones Ingram* the *Warden* of the *Fleete*, who locked me up within few dayes after my Sentence, untill the day of my suffering, and would never suffer me to walke in the Prison yard with a Keeper, though I often sent to him, and desired it of him, but told me all was little enough, because I was so refractory.

A

A VVORKE OF THE BEAST.

OR,

A Relation of a moſt unchriſtian Cenſure, executed upon IOHN LILBVRNE, (Now Priſoner in the *Fleete*) the 18. of *April*, 1638. with the *Heavenly Speech* uttered by *Him* at the time of his *Suffering*.

VPon Wedneſday the ſaid 18. of *April*, Having no certaine notice of the execution of my Cenſure, till this preſent morning, I prepared my ſelfe by prayer unto God, that he would make good his promiſe, to be with me, and enable me to undergoe my affliction with joyfulneſſe and courage: and that hee would be a mouth and utterance unto me to enable me to ſpeake that which might make for his greateſt honour. And in my Meditations my ſoule did principally pitch upon theſe three places of Scripture.

Firſt, That in *Eſay* 41.10. 11.12. 13. *Feare thou not, for I am with thee, be not diſmaid, for I am thy God, I will ſtrengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe. Behold all they that were incenſed againſt thee ſhall be aſhamed and confounded, they ſhall be as nothing, and they that ſtrive with thee ſhall periſh. Thou ſhalt ſeeke them, and ſhalt not find them, even them that contended with thee, they that warre againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a thing of naught. For I the Lord thy God will hold thee by thy right hand, ſaying unto thee, feare not, I will helpe thee, Feare not thou warme* Jacob, *and yee men of* Iſrael; *I will helpe thee, ſaith the Lord, and thy redeemer the Holy one of* Iſrael, *&c.*

Secondly, that place in *Eſay* 43.1.2. Where God ſpeakes thus to his Elect. *Feare not, for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou*

art mine. When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I will be with thee, and through the rivers they ſhall not overflow thee, when thou walkeſt through the fire thou ſhalt not be burnt, neither ſhall the flame kindle upon thee.

Thirdly, that in *Heb.* 13. 5. 6. In theſe words, *For he hath ſaid I will never leave thee nor forſake thee, So that we may boldly ſay, the Lord is my helper, I will not feare what man can doe unto me.*

With the conſideration of theſe and other gracious promiſes, made to his people, I being one of his choſen ones, did claime my ſhare and intereſt in them, and the Lord of his infinite goodneſſe enabled me to caſt my ſelfe upon, and reſt in them, knowing and ſtedfaſtly beleeving that he is a God of faithfulneſſe and power, who is able and willing to make good theſe his promiſes to the utmoſt, and (to his praiſe be it ſpoken, I deſire to ſpeake it) my ſoule was that morning exceedingly lifted up with ſpirituall conſolation: and I felt within me ſuch a divine ſupportation, that the baſeneſſe of my puniſhment I was to undergoe did ſeeme as a matter of nothing to me. And, I went to my ſuffering with as willing and joyfull a heart, as if I had been going to ſolemnize the day of my marriage with one of the choiſeſt creatures this world could afford.

The Warden of the Fleete having ſent his men for my old fellow ſouldier Mr. *John Wharton*, and my ſelfe being both in one Chamber, we made our ſelves ready to goe to the place of Execution. I tooke the *Old Man* by the hand and led him downe three paire of ſtaires, and ſo along the yard till we came to the gate. And when we came there, *George Harrington* the Porter told me I muſt ſtay a little, and after our parting (commending one another to the protection of our allſufficient God) I was bid goe to the Porters Lodge, no ſooner was I gone in, but came *John Hawes*. the other Porter to me, uſing theſe words.

Mr. *Lilbourne*, I am very ſorry for your puniſhment, you are now to undergoe, you muſt ſtrip you, and be whipt from hence to *Weſtminſter*.

I replied, *The will of my God be done*, for I know he wil carry me through it with an undanted *Spirit*; but. I muſt confeſſe it ſeemed at the firſt a little ſtrange to me, in regard I had no more notice given me for my preparation for ſo ſore a puniſhment. For I thought I ſhould not have beene whipt through the ſtreete, but onely at the Pillory. And ſo paſſing a long the Lane, being attended with many Staves and Halberts, as Chriſt was when he was apprehended by his enemies, and led to the *High Prieſts Hall*, *Mat.* 26. we came to Fleete-bridge, where was a Cart ſtanding ready for me; and I being commanded to ſtrip me, I did it with all willingneſſe and cheerefulneſſe, whereupon the Executioner tooke out a cord and tied my hands to the Carts-Arſe, which cauſed me to utter theſe words, *Welcome be the Croſſe of Chriſt*.

With that there drew neere a young man of my acquaintance, and bid

bid me put on a courageous resolution to suffer cheerefully, and not to dishonour my cause, for you suffer (said he) for a good cause I gave him thanks for his Christian encouragement, I replying, I know the cause is good, for it is Gods cause, and for mine owne part, I am cheerfull and merry in the Lord, and am as well contented with this my present portion as if I were to receive my present liberty: For I know my God that hath gone along with me hitherto, will carry me through to the end. And for the affliction it selfe, though it be the punishment inflicted upon Rogues, yet I esteeme it not the least disgrace, but the greatest honour that can be done unto mee, that the Lord counts mee worthy to suffer any thing for his great Name.

And you my brethren that doe now here behold my present condition this day, be not discouraged, be not discouraged at the wayes of godlinesse, by reason of the Crosse that accompanies it, for it is the lot and portion of all which will live godly in Christ Jesus, to suffer persecution.

The Cart being ready to goe forward, I spake to the Executioner (when I saw him pull out his Corded whip out of his pocket) after this manner; Well, my friend, doe thy office; to which he replyed, I have whipt many a Rogue, but now I shall whip an honest man, but be not discouraged (said hee) it will be soone over.

To which I replyed, I know my God hath not onely enabled me to believe in his Name, but also to suffer for his sake. So the Carman drove forward his Cart, and I laboured with my God for strength to submit my backe with cheerfulnesse unto the smiter, and he heard my desire, and granted my request; for when the first stripe was given, I felt not the least paine, but said, *Blessed be thy Name, O Lord my God, that hast counted mee worthy to suffer thy glorious Gospels sake*; and at the giving of the second, I cryed out with a loud voyce, *Hallelujah, Hallelujah, Glory, Honour and Praise be given to thee, O Lord, for ever, and to the Lambe that sits upon the Throne.* So wee went up to *Fleetstreet*, the Lord enabling me to endure the stripes with such patience and cheerefulnesse, that I did not in the least manner shew the least discontent at them, for my God hardened my backe and steeled my reynes, and tooke away the smart and paine of the stripes from mee.

But I must confesse, if I had had no more but mine owne naturall strength, I had sunke under the burthen of my punishment; for to the flesh the paine was very grievous and heavie, but my God in whom I did trust, was higher and stronger than my selfe, who strengthened and enabled mee not onely to undergoe the punishment with cheerefulnesse but made mee triumph, and with a holy disdaine, to insult over my torments.

And as wee went along the *Strand*, many friends spoke to mee and asked how I did, and bid me be cheerfull, to whom I replied I was mer-

ry and cheerfull, and was upheld with a divine and heavenly supportation, comforted with the ſweet conſolations of Gods Spirit. And about the middle of the *Strand*, there came a friend, and bid mee ſpeake with boldneſſe; to whom I replied, when the time comes ſo I will; for then if I ſhould have ſpoken and ſpent my ſtrength, it would have been but as water ſpilt on the ground, in regard of the noyſe and preſſe of people: And alſo at that time I was not in a fit temper to ſpeake; becauſe the duſt much troubled me, and the Sunne ſhined very hot upon mee; and the tipſtaffe-man at the firſt would not let me have my hat to keepe the vehement heate of the Sunne from my head; Alſo hee many times ſpake to the Cart-man to drive ſoftly, ſo that the heate of the Sunne exceedingly pierced my head, and made me ſomewhat faint. But yet my God upheld mee with courage, and made me undergoe it with a joyfull heart: And when I came to *Charing Croſſe*, ſome *Chriſtian friends* ſpake to me, and bid me be of good cheere; ſo I am (ſaid I) for I reſt not in mine owne ſtrength, but I fight under the Banner of my great and mighty Captaine, *The Lord Ieſus Chriſt*, who hath conquered all his Enemies, and I doubt not but through his ſtrength I ſhall conquer and overcome all my ſufferings, for his power upholds me, his ſtrength enables mee, his preſence cheeres mee, and his Spirit comforts me, and I looke for an immortall crowne, which never ſhall fade nor decay; the aſſured hope and expectation whereof makes mee to contemne my ſufferings, and count them as nothing; for my momentany affliction will work for me a farre more exceeding crowne and weight of glory. And as I went by the Kings Palace a great multitude of people came to looke upon me; and paſſing through the gate unto *Weſtminſter*, many demanded what was the matter.

To whom I replyed, My brethren, againſt the Law of God, againſt the Law of the Land, againſt the King or State have I not committed the leaſt offence that deſerves this puniſhment, but onely I ſuffer as an object of the Prelates cruelty and malice; and hereupon one of the *Warders* of the *Fleets officers*, began to interrupt mee, and tolt me my ſufferings were juſt, and therefore I ſhould hold my tongue; whom I bid meddle with his owne buſineſſe, for I would ſpeake, come what would, for my cauſe is good for which I ſuffered, and here I was ready to ſhed my deareſt blood for it.

And as wee went through *Kings-ſtreet*, many encouraged mee, and bid mee be cheerfull; others, whoſe faces (to my knowledge) I never ſaw before, and who, I verily thinke, knew not the cauſe of my ſuffering, but ſeeing my cheerfulneſſe under it, beſeeched the Lord to bleſſe me and ſtrengthen me.

At the laſt we came to the Pillorie, where I was unlooſed from the Cart, and having put on ſome of my clothes, wee went to the *Taverne*, where I ſtaid a prettie while waiting for my Surgeon, which was

not

not yet come to dresse mee, where were many of my friends, who exceedingly rejoyced to see my courage, that the Lord had enabled me to undergoe my punishment so willingly, who asked mee how I did. I told them, as well as ever I was in my life, I blesse my God for it; for I felt such inward joy and comfort, cheering up my soule, that I lightly esteemed my sufferings.

And this I counted my wedding day, in which I was married to the Lord Jesus Christ; for now I know hee loves me, in that hee hath bestowed so rich apparell this day upon mee, and counted mee worthy to suffer for his sake.

I having a desire to retire into a private roome from the multitude of people that were about mee, which made mee like to faint, I had not beene there long, but Mr. *Lightborne*, the Tipstaffe of the *Star-Chamber*, came unto me, saying, the Lords sent him to me to know if I would acknowledge my selfe to be in a fault, and then hee knew what to say unto me. To whom I replyed, Have their Honours caused mee to be whipt from the *Fleet* to *Westminster*, and do they now send to know if I will acknowledge a fault? they should have done this before I had beene whipt; for now, seeing I have undergone the greatest part of my punishment, I hope the Lord will assist me to goe through it all: and besides, if I would have done this at the first, I needed not to have come to this: But as I told the Lords when I was before them at the Barre, so I desire you to tell them againe, that I am not conscious to my selfe of doing any thing that deserves a submission, but yet I doe willingly submit to their Lordships pleasures in my censure. Hee told mee, if I would confesse a fault, it would save mee a standing in the Pillorie, otherwise, I must undergoe the burthen of it.

Well (said I) I regard not a little outward disgrace for the cause of my God, I have found already that sweetnesse in him in whom I have believed, that through his strength I am able to undergoe any thing that shall be inflicted on me; But me thinks that I had very hard measure, that I should be condemned and thus punished upon two Oathes, in which the parties hath most falsly forsworne himselfe; and because I would not take an Oath to betray mine owne innocencie. Why, *Paul* found more mercy from the Heathen *Romane Governours*, for they would not put him to an Oath to accuse himselfe, but suffered him to make the best defence he could for himselfe, neither would they condemne him, before his accusers and hee were brought face to face to justifie, and fully to prove their accusation; but the Lords have not dealt so with me, for my accusers and I were never brought face to face to justifie their accusation against me: it is true, two false Oaths were sworne against me, and I was thereupon condemned; and because I would not accuse my selfe. It is true (said hee) it was so with *Paul*, but the Lawes of this Land is otherwise than their Lawes were in those dayes.

Then said I, they are worse and more cruell, than the Lawes of the Pagans and Heathen *Romans* were, who would condemne no man without witnesses, and they should be brought face to face, to justifie their accusation, and so he went away, and I prepared my selfe for the Pillory, to which I went with a joyfull courage; and when I was upon it I made obeysance to the *Lords*, some of them (as I suppose) looking out at the *Star-chamber* window towards me, And so I put my necke into the hole, which being a great deale too low for mee, it was very painfull to me, in regard of continuance of the time that I stood on the pillorie, which was about two houres, my backe also being very sore, and the Sunne shining so exceeding hot, and the *Lieutenant-man* not suffering mee to keepe on my hat to defend my head from the heate of the Sunne, so that I stood there in great paine; yet through the strength of my God I underwent it with courage, to the very last minute; and lifting up my heart and spirit unto my God.

While I was thus standing on the pillorie, I craved his powerfull assistance with the Spirit of wisedome and courage, that I might open my mouth with boldnesse, and speake those things that might make for his greatest glory, and the good of his people; and so casting mine eyes on the multitude, I began to speake after this manner:

My *Christian Brethren*, to all you that love the Lord Jesus Christ, and desire that he should raigne and rule in your hearts and lives, to you especially, and to as many as here me this day, I direct my speech.

I stand here in the place of ignominy and shame; yet to me it is not so, but I owne and embrace it, as the *Welcome Crosse of Christ*, and as a badge of my *Christian Profession*: I have beene already whipt from the *Fleete* to this place, by vertue of a censure, from the *Honourable Lords* of the *Star-Chamber*, hereunto, the Cause of my censure I shall declare unto you as briefly as I can:

The Lord by his speciall hand of providence, so ordered it, that not long agoe I was in *Holland*, where I was like to have settled my selfe in a course of trading that might have brought me in a pretty large portion of earthly things, (after which my heart did too much runne, but the Lord having a better portion in store for me, and more durable riches to bestow upon my soule, by the same hand of providence, brought me backe againe, and cast mee into easie affliction, that thereby I might be weaned from the world, and see the vanity and emptinesse of all things therein. And hee hath now pitched my soule upon such an object of beautie, amiablenesse and excellencie, as is as permanent and endurable as Eternity it selfe, namely, the personall excellencie of the Lord Jesus Christ, the sweetnesse of whose presence, no affliction can ever be able to wrest out of my soule.

Now, while I was in *Holland*, it seemes there were divers Bookes, of that noble and renowned Doctor *Iohn Bastwicke* sent into *England*, which

which came to the hands of one *Edmond Chillington*, for the sending over of which I was taken and apprehended, the plot being before laid by one *Iohn Chilliburne* (whom I supposed and tooke to be my friend) servant to my old fellow soldier, Master *Iohn Wharton*, living in *Bow-lane*, after this manner.

I walking in the street with the said *Iohn Chilliburne*, was taken by the *Pursevant* and his men; the said *Iohn*, as I verily believe, having given direction to them where to stand, and hee himselfe was the third man that laid hands on mee to hold mee.

Now at my censure before the *Lords*, I there declared upon the word of a *Christian*, that I sent not over those Bookes, neither did I know the Ship that brought them: nor any of the men that belonged to the Ship, nor to my knowledge did I ever see either Ship, or any appertaining to it in all my dayes.

Besides this, I was accused at my examination before the *Kings Attorney*, at his Chamber, by the said *Edmond Chillington*) *Barton-fellon*, living in *Colman-street*, neere *Alchurch Lane*) and late prisoner in *Bridewell* and *Newgate*, for printing ten or twelve thousand Bookes in *Holland*, and that I would have printed the *Vnmasking the mysterie of Iniquitie*, if I could have gotten a true copy of it, and that I had a Chamber in Master *Iohn Frosts* house at *Delfe*, where he thinks the Books were kept. Now, here I declare before you all, upon the word of a suffering *Christian*, that hee might as well have accused me of printing a hundred thousand bookes, and the one been as true as the other; and for the printing the *Vnmasking the Mysterie of Iniquitie*, upon the word of an honest man, I never saw, nor to my knowledge heard of the Booke, till I came backe againe into *England*: and for my having a Chamber in Master *Iohn Frosts* house at *Delfe*, where he thinks the Bookes were kept; I was so farre from having a Chamber there, as I never lay in his house but twice or thrice at the most: and upon the last Friday of the last Terme I was brought to the *Star-Chamber Barre*, where before me was read the said * *Edmond Chillingtons Affidavit*, upon Oath, against M^r *Iohn Wharton* and my selfe; the summe of which oath was, That hee and I had printed (at *Rotterdam* in *Holland*) Doctor *Bastwicks* answer, and his *Letany*, with divers other scandalous Bookes.

* *It hath beene an ordinary thing in the Star-chamber and high Commission, either to forge Affidavits, or to make addition unto them.*

Now, here againe, I speake it in the presence of God, and all you that heare mee, that Master *Wharton* and I never joyned together in printing either these, or any other Bookes whatsoever, neither did I receive any money from him toward the printing any.

Withall, in his first Oath, hee peremptorily swore, that wee had printed them at *Rotterdam*, unto which I likewise say, That he hath in this particular forsworne himselfe; for mine owne part, I never in all my dayes either printed, or caused to be printed, either for my selfe, or for Master *Wharton* any Bookes at *Rotterdam*; neither did

did I come into any Printing-house there, all the time I was in the Citie.

And then upon the Tuesday after, he swore against both of us again. The summe of which Oathes was, that I had confessed to him (which is most false) that I had printed Doctor *Bastwickes* Answer to Sir *John Banks* his *Information*, and his *Letany*; and another Booke, called, *Certaine Answers to Certaine Objections*: and another Booke, called, *The Vanity and Impiety of the old Letany*; and that I had divers other Bookes of the said Doctor *Bastwicks* in printing, and that Master *Wharton* had been at the charges of printing a Book called *A Breviate*, of the Bishops late proceedings; and another Booke called sixteene *new Queries*, and in this his Oath hath sworne they were printed at *Rotterdam*, or somewhere else in *Holland*; and that one *James Oldam*, a *Turner*, keeping Shop at *Westminster-hall-gate*, dispersed divers of these Bookes. Now, in this Oath he hath againe forsworne himselfe in a high degree; for whereas he tooke his Oath that I had printed the Booke called *The Vanity and Impiety of the old Letany*; I here speake it before you all, that I never in all my dayes did see one of them in print, but I must confesse, I have seene and read it in written hand, before the Doctor was censured, and as for other Bookes, of which he saith, I have divers in printing, To that I answer, that for mine owne particular, I never read nor saw any of the Doctors Bookes; but the forenamed foure in English, and one little thing more of about two sheets of paper, which is annexed to the *Vanity of the old Letany* and as for his Latine Bookes, I never saw any but two. Namely, his *Flagellum*, for which he was first censured in the *High Commission Court*, and his *Apologeticus*, which were both in print long before I knew the Doctor. But it is true, there is a second edition of his *Flagellum*, but that was at the presse above two yeeres agoe: namely, *Anno* 1634. and some of this impression was in *England* before I came out of *Holland*.

And these are the maine things for which I was censured and condemned, being two oathes in which the said *Chillington* hath palpably forsworne himselfe; and if hee had not forsworne himselfe, yet by the Law (as I am given to understand) I might have excepted against him, being a guiltie person himselfe, and a prisoner, and did that which he did against mee for purchasing his owne libertie, which hee hath by such Judasly meanes got and obtained; who is also knowne to be a lying fellow, as I told the Lords I was able to prove and make good.

But besides all this, there was an inquisition-oath tendered unto mee (which I refused to take) on foure severall dayes; the summe of which Oath is thus much: You shall sweare that you shall make true answer to all things that shall be asked of you; So helpe you God. Now this Oath I refused as a sinfull and unlawfull Oath: it being

being the *High-Commission Oath*, with which the Prelates ever have, and ſtill doe, ſo butcherly torment, afflict and undoe, the deare Saints and Servants of God. It is an oath againſt the Law of the Land (as Maſter *Nicholas Fuller* in his Argument doth prove: And alſo it is expreſſely againſt the *Petition of Right an Act of Parliament Enacted* in the ſecond yeere of our King. Againe, it is abſolutely againſt the Law of God; for that Law requires no man to accuſe himſelfe, but if any thing be laid to his charge, there muſt come two or three witneſſes at the leaſt to prove it: It is alſo againſt the practice of Chriſt himſelfe, who in all his examinations before the High Prieſt, would not accuſe himſelfe, but upon their demands, returned this anſwer: *Why aske you me? goe to them that heard me.*

Withall, this Oath is againſt the very law of Nature: for nature is alwaies a preſerver of it ſelfe, and not a deſtroyer: But if a man takes this wicked oath, he deſtroyes and undoes himſelfe, as daily experience doth witneſſe. Nay, it is worſe than the Law of the Heathen *Romanes*, as wee may reade, *Acts* 25. 16. *For, when Paul ſtood before the Pagan Governours, and the Iewes required judgement againſt him, the Governour replyed, it is not the manner of the Romans to condemne any man, before he and his accuſers be brought face to face to juſtifie their accuſation.* But for mine owne part, if I had beene proceeded againſt by a Bill, I would have anſwered and juſtified all that they could have proved againſt me, and by the ſtrength of my God, would have ſealed whatſoever I have done with my blood, for I am privie to mine owne actions, and my conſcience beares mee witneſſe, that I have laboured ever ſince the Lord in mercy made the riches of his grace knowne to my ſoule, to keepe a good conſcience, and to walke inoffenſively both towards God and man. But as for that oath that was put upon mee, I did refuſe to take it, as a ſinfull and unlawfull oath, and by the ſtrength of my God inabling me, I will never take it, though I be pull'd in pieces with wilde horſes, as the ancient Chriſtians were by the bloody Tyrants, in the *Primitive Church*, neither ſhall I thinke that man a faithfull Subject of Chriſts Kingdome, that ſhall at any time hereafter take it, ſeeing the wickedneſſe of it hath been ſo apparently laid open by ſo many, for the refuſall whereof many doe ſuffer cruell perſecution to this day.

Thus have I as briefly as I could, declared unto you, the whole cauſe of my ſtanding here this day, I being upon theſe grounds cenſured by the Lords at the *Star-chamber* on the laſt Court day of the laſt Terme, to pay 500 pounds to the King, and to receive the puniſhment which with rejoycing I have undergone, unto whoſe cenſure I doe with willingneſſe and cheerefulneſſe ſubmit my ſelfe.

But ſeeing I now ſtand here at this preſent, I intend, the Lord aſſiſting me with his power, and guiding me by his Spirit, to declare my minde unto you.

I have nothing to ſay to any mans perſon, and therefore will not meddle with that, onely the things that I have to ſay in the firſt place, are concerning the *Biſhops* and their calling: They challenge their callings to be *Iure Divino*, and for the oppugning of which, thoſe there renowned living martyrs of the Lord, Doctor *Baſtwicke*, Maſter *Burton* and Maſter *Prin*, did ſuffer in this place, and they have ſufficiently proved, that their calling is not from God, which men I love and honour, and doe perſwade my ſelfe that their ſoules are deare and precious in the ſight of God, though they were ſo cruelly and butcherly dealt with by the Prelates; and as for Maſter *Burton* and Maſter *Prin*, they are worthy and learned men, but yet did not in many things write ſo fully as the Doctor did, who hath ſufficiently and plentifully ſet forth the wickedneſſe, both of the Prelates themſelves and of their callings (as you may reade in his Bookes) that they are not *Iure Divino*, which noble and reverend Doctor I love with my ſoule; and as he is a man that ſtands for the truth and glory of God, my very life and heart-blood I will lay downe for his honour, and the maintaining of his cauſe for which hee ſuffered, it being Gods cauſe. As for the Biſhops, they uſed in former times to challenge their juriſdiction, callings and power from the King; but they have now openly in the *High Commiſſion Court* renounced that, as was heard by many, at the cenſure of that Noble Doctor. And as you may fully reade in his *Apologeticus*; and in his *Anſwer* to Sir *John Bancks* his *Information*. Now I will here maintain it before them all, that their callings is ſo far from being *Iure Divino*, (as they ſay they are) that they are rather *iure Diabolico*, which if I be not able to prove, let mee be hanged up at the Hall gate. But my brethren, for your better ſatisfaction, reade the 9. and 13. *Chapters* of the *Revelation*, and there you ſhall ſee, that there came *Locuſts* out of the *Bottomleſſe Pit*, part of whom they are, and they are there lively deſcribed. Alſo you ſhall there finde, that the *Beaſt* (which is the Pope, or *Romane* State and government) hath given to him by the *Dragon* (the *Divell*) his power and ſeate, and great authoritie. So that the *Popes* authoritie comes from the divell, and the *Prelates*, and their Creatures in their printed Bookes, doe challenge their authoritie, juriſdiction and power, (that they exerciſe over all ſorts of people) is from *Rome*.

And for proving of the Church of England to be a true Church, their beſt and ſtrongeſt argument is, that the Biſhops are lineally deſcended from his Holineſſe (or Impiouſneſſe) of *Rome*, as you may reade in *Pocklingtons* Booke, called *Sunday no Sabbath*. So that by their owne confeſſion they ſtand by that ſame power and authority that they have received from the *Pope*. So that their calling is not from God, but from the Divell. For the *Pope* cannot give a better authoritie or calling to them then he himſelfe hath; but his authority and calling is from the

Divell.

Divell, therefore the Prelates calling and authority is from the Divell alſo, *Revel.* 9. 3. *And there came out of the ſmoake, Locuſts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the Scorpions of the earth have power to hurt and undoe men,* as the Prelates daily doe: and alſo, *Revel.* 13. 2. *And the Beaſt which I ſaw* (ſaith Saint *John*) *was like unto a Leopard, and his feete were as the feete of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion, and the Dragon* (that is to ſay, the Divell) *gave him his power, his ſeat and great authoritie*; and *verſe* 15. 16, 17. And whether the Prelates as well as the Pope, doe not daily the ſame things, let every man that hath but comon reaſon judge.

For, doe not their daily practiſes and cruell burthens impoſed on all ſorts of people, high and low, rich and poore, witneſſe that their diſcent is from the Beaſt, part of his ſtate and kingdome: So alſo *Revel.* 16. 13, 14. all which places doe declare, that their power and authoritie being from the Pope, (as they themſelves confeſſe) therefore it muſt needs originally come from the Divell; for their power and callings muſt of neceſſitie proceed either from God, or elſe from the Divell; but it proceeds not from God, as the Scriptures ſufficiently declare, therefore their calling and power proceeds from the Divell, as both Scripture and their owne daily practiſes doe demonſtrate and prove, and as for that laſt place cited, *Rev.* 16. 13, 14. If you pleaſe to reade the ſecond and third parts of Doctor *Baſtwicks Letany*, you ſhall finde, hee there proves, that the Prelates practices doe every way ſuit with, and make good that portion of Scripture to the utmoſt. For in their Sermons that they preach before his Majeſtie, how doe they incenſe the King and Nobles againſt the people of God, labouring to make them odious in his ſight, and ſtirring him up to execute vengeance upon them, though they be the moſt harmeleſſe generation of all others.

And as for all theſe officers that are under them, and made by them, for mine owne particular, I cannot ſee, but that their callings are as unlawfull as the Biſhops themſelves; and in particular, for the callings of the Miniſters, I doe not, nor will not ſpeake againſt their perſons, for I know ſome of them to be very able men, and men of excellent gifts and qualifications, and I perſwade my ſelfe, their ſoules are very deare and pretious in the ſight of God.

Yet notwithſtanding, this proves not their callings to be ever the better, as it is in civill government: If the King (whom God hath made a lawfull Magiſtrate) make a wicked man an officer, hee is as true an officer, and as well to be obeyed, comming in the Kings name, as the beſt man in the world comming with the ſame authority; for in ſuch a caſe, hee that is a wicked man, hath his calling from as good authoritie as the godlieſt man hath; and therefore his calling is as good as the others.

But on the other ſide, if hee that hath no authority make officers, though the men themſelves be never ſo good and holy, yet their holineſſe makes their calling never a whit the truer, but ſtill is a falſe calling, in regard his authority was not good nor lawfull that made them; and even ſo the Miniſters, be they never ſo holy men, yet they have one and the ſame calling with the wickedeſt that is amongſt them, their holineſſe proves not their callings to be ever the truer, ſeeing their authority that made them Miniſters is falſe, and therefore they have more to anſwer for than any of the reſt, by how much the more God hath beſtowed greater guifts upon them than upon others, and yet they detaine the truth in unrighteouſneſſe from Gods people, and doe not make knowne to them as they ought, the whole Will and Counſell of God.

And againe, the greater is their ſinne, if their callings be unlawfull (as I verily believe they are) in that they ſtil hold them and do not willingly lay downe and renounce them, or they do but deceive the people, and highly diſhonour God, and ſin againſt their own ſoules, while they preach unto the people by vertue of an *Antichriſtian* and unlawfull calling; and the more godly and able the Miniſter is that ſtill preaches by vertue of this calling, the more hurt he doth; for the people that have ſuch a Miniſter will not be perſwaded of the truth of things, though one ſpeake and informe them in the name of the Lord, but will be ready to reply, Our Miniſter that preaches ſtill by vertue of this Calling, is ſo holy a man, that were not his calling right and good, I doe aſſure my ſelfe he would no longer preach by vertue thereof. And thus the holineſſe of the Miniſter is a cloake to cover the unlawfulneſſe of his calling, and make the people continue rebels againſt Chriſt his Scepter and Kingdome, which is an aggravation of his ſinne: for by this meanes the people are kept off from receiving the whole truth into their ſoules, and reſt in being but almoſt Chriſtians, or but Chriſtians in part. But, Oh my brethren, it behoves all you that feare God, and tender the ſalvation of your owne ſoules, to looke about you, and to ſhake off that long ſecurity and formality in Religion, that you have laine in: For God of all things cannot endure *Lukewarmneſſe*, *Rev.* 3. 16. and ſearch out diligently the truth of things, and try them in the *Ballance of the Sanctuary*. I beſeech you take things no more upon truſt, as hitherto you have done, but take paines to ſearch and find out thoſe ſpirituall and hidden truths that God hath enwrapped in his ſacred Booke, and find out a bottome for your owne ſoules: for if you will have the comforts of them, you muſt beſtow ſome labour for the getting of them, and you muſt ſearch diligently before you finde them, *Prov.* 2. Labour alſo to withdraw your necks from under that ſpirituall and Antichriſtian bondage (unto which you have for a long time ſubjected your ſoules) leſt the Lord cauſe his plagues, and the fiercenеſſe

of

of his wrath to seize both upon your bodies and soules; seeing you are now warned of the danger of these things.

For he himselfe hath said, *Rev.* 14. 9. 10, 11. *That if any man worship the Beast and his Image, and receive his marke in his forehead, or in his hand; the same shall drinke of the wine of his wrath, which is powred out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe, and the smooke of their torment ascended up for ever and ever, and they have no rest, day nor night, who worship the Beast and his Image, and whosoever receiveth the marke of his name.* Therefore, as you love your owne soules, and looke for that immortall Crowne of happinesse in the world to come, looke that you withdraw your selves from that Antichristian power and slavery that you are now under, even as God himselfe hath commanded and injoyned you in *Rev.* 18. 4. saying, *Come out of her my people, that you be not partakers of her sinnes, and that you receive not of her plagues, for her sinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.* Here is the voyce of God himselfe commanding all his chosen ones, though they have lived under this Antichristian slavish power and estate a long time, yet at last, to withdraw their obedience and subjection from it. My brethren, we are all at this present, in a very dangerous and fearefull condition, under the Idolatrous and spirituall bondage of the Prelates, in regard wee have turned traytors unto our God, in seeing his Almighty great name, and his heavenly truth troden under foot, and so highly dishonoured by them, and yet wee not onely let them alone in holding our peace, but most slavishly and wickedly subject our selves unto them, fearing the face of a piece of dirt, more than the Almighty great God of Heaven and Earth, who is able to cast both body and soule into everlasting damnation.

Oh repent, I beseech you therefore repent, for that great dishonour you have suffered to be done unto God by your fearefulnesse and cowardlinesse, and for the time to come, put on couragious resolutions like valiant souldiers of *Iesus Christ*, and fight manfully in this his spirituall battell, in which battell some of his souldiers have already lost part of their blood, and withall, study this Booke of the *Revelation*, and there you shall find the mysterie of iniquitie fully unfolded and explained; and also you shall see what great spirituall battels have beene fought betwixt the Lambe and his Servant, and the *Dragon* (the *Divell*) and his vassals, and some are to fight.

Therefore, gird on your spirituall armour, spoken of, *Ephes.* 6. that you may quit your selves like good and faithfull souldiers, and feare no colours, the victory and conquest is ours already; for wee are sure to have it (I doe not speake of any bodily and temporall battell, but onely of a spirituall one) and be not discouraged and knocked off from the study of it, because of the obscurity and darknesse of it, fore Lord

 hath

hath promiſed his enlightening Spirit unto all his people that are laborious and ſtudious to know him aright, and alſo hee hath promiſed a bleſſing, and pronounced a bleſſednesſe unto all that reade and labour to keep the things contained in this booke, *Rev.*1.3. My Chriſtian brethren, in the bowels of Jeſus Chriſt, I beſeech you doe not contemne the things that are delivered to you, in regard of the meanneſſe and weakeneſſe of me the inſtrument, being but one of the meaneſt and unworthieſt of the ſervants of Jeſus Chriſt, for the Lord many times doth great things by weake meanes, that his power may be more ſeene; for we are too ready to caſt our eye upon the meanes and inſtrument, not looking up unto that Almighty power that is in God, who is able to doe the greateſt things by the weakeſt meanes, and therefore out of the mouths of *Babes* and *Sucklings* he hath ordained ſtrength, *Pſal.*8.2. And he hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world to confound the wiſe, and God hath choſen the weake things of the world to confound the things which are mighty, and baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed hath God choſen, yea, things wh ch are not, to bring to nought things that are, 1 *Cor.*1.27.28. And he gives the reaſon wherefore he is pleaſed ſo to doe. *That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.*

So you ſee God is not tyed to any inſtrument and meanes to effect his owne glory, but hee by the leaſt inſtrument is able to bring to paſſe the greateſt things.

It is true, I am a young man, and no Scholler, according to that which the world counts Schollerſhip, yet I have obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull, and hee by a divine providence, hath brought mee hither this day; and I ſpeake to you in the name of the Lord being aſſiſted with the ſpirit and power of the God of heaven and earth, and I ſpeake not the words of raſhneſſe or inconſiderateneſſe, but the words of ſoberneſſe, and mature deliberation; for I did conſult with my God, before I came hither, and deſired him that hee would direct and enable me to ſpeake that which might be for his glory, and the good of his people. And as I am a ſouldier, fighting under the banner of the great and mighty Captain, *the Lord Jeſus Chriſt*, and as I looke for that crowne of immortality, which one day I know ſhall be ſet upon my temples, being in the condition that I am in, I dare not hold my peace, but ſpeake unto you with boldneſſe in the might and ſtrength of my God, the things which the Lord in mercy hath made knowne unto my ſoule, come life come death.

When I was here about, there came a fat *Lawyer*, I doe not know his name, and commanded me to hold my peace, and leave my preaching. To whom I replyed and ſaid, Sir, I will not hold my peace, but ſpeake my mind freely, though I be hanged at *Tiburne* for my paines. It ſeems he himſelfe was galled and touched as the *Lawyers* were in Chriſts time, when he ſpake againſt the *Scribes* and *Phariſees*, which made them

ſay

ſay, *Maſter, in ſaying thus, thou reuileſt us alſo.* So he went his way, and (I think) complained to the *Lords*, but I went on with my ſpeech, and ſaid:

My brethren, be not diſcouraged at the wayes of God for the affliction and croſſe that doth accompany them, for it is ſweet and comfortable drawing in the yoake of Chriſt for all that. and I have found it ſo by experience; for my ſoule is fild ſo full of ſpirituall and heavenly joy, that with my tongue I am not able to expreſſe it, neither are any capable (I think) to partake of ſo great a degree of conſolation, but onely thoſe upon whom the Lords gracious afflicting hand is. And for mine owne part, I ſtand this day in the place of an evill doer, but my conſcience witneſſeth that I am not ſo. And hereabout I put my hand into my pocket, and puld out three of worthy Dr. *Baſtwicks* Books, and threw them among the people, and ſaid, There is part of the Bookes for which I ſuffer, take them among you, and reade them, and ſee if you find any thing in them againſt the Law of God, the Law of the Land, the glory of God, the honour of the King or State.

I am the ſonne of a Gentle man, and my friends are of ranke and qualitie in the Countrey where they live, which is 200. miles from this place, and I am in my preſent condition deſerted of them all, for I know, not one of them dare meddle with mee in my preſent eſtate, being I am ſtung by the *Scorpions* (the *Prelates*) and for any thing that I know, it may be, I ſhall never have a favourable countenance from any of them againe. and withall, I am a young man, and likely to have lived well, and in plenty, according to the faſhion of the world; yet notwithſtanding, for the cauſe of Chriſt, and to doe him ſervice, I have, and doe bid adue to father, friends, riches, pleaſures, eaſe, contented life and blood, and lay all downe at the foot-ſtoole of *Ieſus Chriſt*, being willing to part with all, rather then I will diſhonour him, or in the leaſt meaſure part with the peace of a good conſcience, and that ſweetneſſe and joy which I have found in him, for in naked Chriſt is the quinteſſence of ſweetneſſe, and I am ſo farre from thinking my affliction and puniſhment which this day I have indured, and ſtill doe endure and grone under (a diſgrace) that I receive it as the welcome *Croſſe of Chriſt*, and doe thinke my ſelfe this day more honoured by my ſufferings, then if a crowne of gold had beene ſet upon my head; for I have in ſome part beene made conformable to my Lord and Maſter, and have in ſome meaſure drunke of the ſame Cup which hee himſelfe dranke of, while he was in this ſinfull world; for hee ſhed his moſt pretious blood for the ſalvation of my poore ſoule, that ſo I might be reconciled to his father, therefore am I willing to undergoe any thing for his ſake, and that inward joy and conſolation within me that carries me high above all my paine and torments and you (*my brethren*) if you be willing to have Chriſt, you muſt owne him, and take him upon his own termes, and know that Chriſt and the croſſe

is

is inſeparable; for he that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus, muſt ſuffer perſecution and affliction, it is the lot and portion of all his choſen ones, through many afflictions and trialls we muſt enter into glory; and the *Apoſtle* ſaith, *that if wee be without afflictions, whereof all are partakers, then are wee Baſtards, and not Sonnes.* And therefore, if you will have Chriſt, ſit downe and reckon before ever you make profeſſion of him, what hee will coſt you, leſt when you come to the triall, you diſhonour him, and if you be not willing and contented with all, and let all goe for his ſake, you are not worthy of him.

If Parents, Husband, Wife or children, lands or livings, riches or honours, pleaſure or eaſe, life or blood, ſtand in the way, you muſt be willing to part with all theſe, and to entertaine Chriſt naked and alone, though you have nothing but the Croſſe, or elſe you are not worthy of him. *Matth.* 10. 37. 38.

Oh, my brethren, there is ſuch ſweetneſſe and contentednesſe in enjoying the *Lord Ieſus* alone, that it is able, where it is felt, to make a man goe through all difficulties, and endure all hardſhips that may poſſibly come upon him. Therefore, if he call you to it, doe not deny him, nor his truth in the leaſt manner; for he hath ſaid, *Hee that denyes him before men, him will he deny before his Father which is in Heaven.* And now is the time that wee muſt ſhew our ſelves good ſouldiers of *Ieſus Chriſt*, for his truth, his cauſe and glory lies at ſtake in a high degree, therefore put on couragious reſolutions, and withdraw your necks and ſoules from all falſe power and worſhip, and fight with courage and boldneſſe in this ſpirituall battell, in which battell the Lord before your eyes hath raiſed up ſome valiant Champions that fought up to the eares in blood, therefore be couragious ſouldiers, and fight it out bravely, that your God may be glorified by you, and let him onely have the ſervice both of your inward and outward man, and ſtand to his cauſe, and love your owne ſoules, and feare not the face of any mortall man; for God hath promiſed to be with you, and uphold you, that they ſhall not prevail againſt you, *Eſay* 41. 10. 11. But alas, how few are there that dare ſhew any courage for God and his cauſe, though his glory lies at the ſtake, but thinke themſelves happy and well, and count themſelves wiſe men, if they can ſleepe in a whole skin, when Chriſt hath ſaid, *He that will ſave his life ſhall loſe it, and he that will loſe his life for his ſake, ſhall find it. What ſhall it profit a man, if he gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule?*

Therefore it is better for a man to be willing and contented to let all goe for the enjoying of Chriſt, and doing him ſervice, then to ſit downe and ſleepe in a whole skinne, though in ſo doing hee gaine all the world, and ſee him diſhonoured, his glory and truth troden under foot, and the blood of his ſervants ſhed and ſpilt?

Yes without doubt it is: but many are in theſe times, ſo farre from

ſuffering valiantly for Chriſt, that they rather diſſwade men from it, and count it a point of ſingularity and pride, and ſelfe-ends for a man, to put himſelfe forward to doe God ſervice; asking, what calling and warrant any private man hath thereunto ſeeing it belongs to the Miniſters to ſpeake of theſe things. Yes, ſo it doth, but alas, they are ſo cowardly and fearfull, that they dare not ſpeake.

And therefore it belongs alſo to thee, or me, or any other man, if thou beeſt a ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt, whatſoever by place or calling thy rank or degree be, be it higher or lower, yet if he call for thy ſervice, thou art bound, though others ſtand ſtill, to maintaine his power and glory to the utmoſt of thy power & ſtrength, yea, to the ſhedding the laſt drop of thy blood, for hee hath not loved his life unto the death for thy ſake, but ſhed his precious blood for the redemption of thy ſoule: hath hee done this for thee; and dareſt thou ſee him diſhonoured, and his glory lie at the ſtake, and not ſpeake on his behalfe, or doe him the beſt ſervice thou canſt?

If out of a baſe & cowardly ſpirit thus thou doſt, let me tell thee here, and that truly to thy face, thou haſt a *Delila* in thine heart, which thou loveſt more than God, and that thou ſhalt one day certainly finde by woefull experience. Alas, if men ſhould hold their peace in ſuch times as theſe, the Lord would cauſe the very ſtones to ſpeake to convince man of his cowardly baſeneſſe.

Having proceeded in a manner thus far by the ſtrength of my God, with boldneſſe and courage in my ſpeech, *The Warden of the Fleet* came with the fat *Lawyer*, and commanded me to hold my peace. To whom I replyed, I would ſpeake and declare my cauſe and minde, though I were to be hanged at the gate for my ſpeaking. And hee cauſed proclamation to be made upon the pillory, for bringing to him the bookes: ſo then he commanded mee to be gagged, and if I ſpake any more, that then I ſhould be whipt againe upon the Pillory.

So I remained about an houre and a halfe gagged, being intercepted of much matter, which by Gods aſſiſtance I intended to have ſpoken; but yet with their cruelty I was nothing at all daunted, for I was full of comfort and courage, being mightily ſtrengthned with the power of the Almighty, which made me with cheerefullneſſe triumph over all my ſufferings, not ſhewing one ſad countenance or diſcontented heart.

And when I was to come downe, having taken out my head out of the Pillory, I looked about mee upon the people, and ſaid, *I am more than a conquerour through him that hath loved mee, Viva Rex*, Let the King live for ever, and ſo I came downe, and was had backe againe to the Taverne, where I, together with *Mr. Wharton*, ſtaid a while, till one went to the *Warden* to know what ſhould be done with mee, who gave order we ſhould be carryed backe againe to the *Fleete*, and as I went by land through the ſtreets, great ſtore of people ſtood all along, to be-

hold me, and many of them bleſſed God for enabling me to undergoe my ſufferings with ſuch cheerefulneſſe and courage as I did, for I was mightily filled with the ſweet preſence of Gods Spirit, which cauſed me notwithſtanding the paines of my ſufferings to goe along the ſtreets with a joyfull countenance, not ſhewing the leaſt diſcontentedneſſe, as if I had been going to take poſſeſſion of ſome great treaſures.

After I came back to the priſon, none were ſuffered to come at me but the Surgeon to dreſſe mee, and I feeling my ſelfe ſomewhat feverith, I went to bed and my Surgeon doubting the ſame alſo, gave me a Gliſter, and appointed to come the next morning and let me blood, but when he came, he could not be permitted to come at me, nor any elſe, for the *Porter* kept the key and lock'd me up very cloſe, ſaying, the *Warden* gave him ſtraight command ſo to doe. Whereupon I deſired the Surgeon to goe to *Weſtminſter* to the *Warden*, and certifie him how it was with me, (being very ill) and that he might have liberty to come at me to let me blood and dreſſe me which could not be obtained, till the *Warden* himſelfe came home. About one of the clock *Iohn Hawes* the *Porter* came to me, to know what I had to ſay to the *Warden*, to whom I ſaid, Maſter *Hawes* this is very cruell and harſh dealing, that after ſo ſore whipping, my Surgeon ſhall not be admitted to come and dreſſe me, nor any other be ſuffered to adminiſter to my neceſſities, having not eaten all this day, nor the laſt evening but a little *Caudle*, I hope the Lords will be more mercifull, than after the undergoing the extremity of my cenſure to take my life from me by letting me periſh for want of looking to, therefore I pray ſpeake to Mr. *Warden*, that he would be pleaſed to give leave to my Chirutgion to come to dreſſe and let me blood, otherwiſe I was in danger of a Feaver, which might take away my life; So hee wiſhed me to have written to the *Warden*; I told him, if he would help me to Pen, Ink and Paper ſo I would. No (ſaid he) I dare not doe that. Then I deſired him to deliver my mind to the *Warden* by word of mouth, who then went away, and after I was in my bed, he came to me againe, and ſaid thus unto mee: Mr. *Lilburne*, I have one ſuite to you. What is that, ſaid I? It is this, ſaid he, that you would help me to one of thoſe bookes that you threw abroad at the *Pillory*, that I might read it, for I never read any of them; I ſpeake not for it to doe you any hurt, only I have a great deſire to reade one of them. Sir, I thinke you doe not (ſaid I) but I cannot ſatisfie your deſire for if I had had more of them, they ſhould yeſterday have all gone. I verily believe you, ſaid he, and ſo wee parted.

And in a very little while after, came the *Warden* himſelfe with the *Porter*, and I being in my bed, hee asked me how I did? Said I, I am well, I bleſſe my God for it, and am very merry and cheerefull. Well ſaid he, you have undone your ſelfe with ſpeaking what you did yeſterday. Sir, ſaid I, I am not ſorry for what I have ſaid, but am heartily glad that the Lord gave me ſtrength and courage to ſpeake what I did,

and

and were I to speake againe, I would speake twice as much as I did, if I could have liberty, though I were immediately to lose my life after it. Wouldst thou so, said hee? Ey indeed Sir would I, with the Lords assistance, said I, for I feare not the face of Man.

And concerning what I yesterday spake, I did not in the least manner speake against any of the Lords. but did openly declare, that I did willingly with all contentednesse submit my selfe to their censure; and as for the Bishops, I said nothing against any of their persons, but onely against their Callings. Ey, said the *Warden*, and thou saidst their Calling was from the Divell. Yes Sir, so I did, said I, and I will prove it. and make it good, or else I will be willing to lose my dearest blood; For if you please to reade the 9. and 13. *Chapters* of the *Revelations*, you shall there finde, that the *Beast* which ascended out of the bottomlesse pit (which is the Pope and Romane State, hath his power and authority given him by the *Dragon*, (the Divell.) So that all the power which the Pope hath, and doth exercise, originally comes from the Divell: If you reade also some Bookes lately set out by the Prelates themselves, and their Creatures, you shall there finde, that they claime their jurisdiction, standing and power from the Pope: Now, if their power and calling be from the Pope (as they themselves say it is) then it must needs be from the Divell also; For the Popes power and calling is from the Divell; And he cannot give a better power and calling to them than hee himselfe hath; And I pray Sir, if the Bishop of *Canterbury* be offended at that which I spake yesterday, tell him, I will seale it with my blood; And if hee please to send for mee, I will justifie it to his face, and if I be not able to make it good before any Noble man in the Kingdome, let mee lose my life. Ey, but it had beene a great deale better, said hee, for thine owne particular good to have beene more sparing of thy speech at that time. No Sir, said I, nothing at all; for my life and blood is not deare and precious to mee, so I may glorifie God, and doe him any service therewith. I assure thee, said he, I was exceedingly chid about thee; and also there were old businesses rubb'd up against mee concerning Doctor *Laiton* and Master *Burton*, for that liberty that they had. Wherefore were you chid for me said I? About the Bookes, said hee, that you threw abroad, in regard you were close prisoner, and yet had those bookes about you; I would aske you one question: Did you bring those bookes to the *Fleet* with you, or were they since brought to you by any other? I beseech you Sir, pardon me for revealing that said I. Then he would have knowne who they were that most resorted to me. I desired I might be excused in that also. Ey, but you must give me an answer, said he, for I must certifie the Lords thereof. Then said I, I pray you tell their Honours, I am unwilling to tell you.

What were those bookes, said he, that you threw abroad, were they all of one sort? Those that have them, said I, can certifie you of that. I my selfe have one of them, said he, and have read it, and can find no wit in it, there is nothing but railing in it. Sir, said I, I conceive you are mistaken, for the booke is all full of wit; it is true, this booke which which you lighted on, is not so full of solidity as other of his bookes are; but you must understand, that at that time when the Doctor made that booke he was full of heavinesse and in danger of a great punishment for the Prelates had breathed out more cruelty against him for writing his *Apologie*; and at that time also hee was compassed about on every side with the Pestilence; therefore hee made that booke to make himselfe merry. But, said he, hee doth not write any thing in it to the purpose against the Bishops callings. Sir, said I, I must confesse, you lighted on the worst of the three. And it is true, there is not much solidi-tie and force of argument in it, but onely mirth; but the other two are as full of soliditie as this is of mirth. What, were they of three sorts, said he? Yes Sir, that they were, said I. What were the other two called, said he? The one said I, was his *answer to* Sir *Iohn Banks his information*, The other is an *Answer to some Objections that are made against that booke which you have*; but if ever you reade his *Latine bookes*, you shall there find solidity enough, and the wickednesse and unlawfulnesse of the Bishops callings and practises set forth to the full. What *Latine bookes* be they, said he? His *Flagellum*, for which hee was first censured, said I. What, hath hee beene twice censured, said hee? Yes, said I, hee was censured in the *High Commission Court*, for writing his *Flagellum*; and after that he wrote his *Apologie*; and that little booke which you have, which were the cause of his censure in the *Star-Chamber*. But hast thou any more of those bookes, said hee? Sir, said I, if I had had twenty of them more, they should all have gone yesterday. But hast thou any more of them now, said hee? Sir, said I, I verily thinke that if I should tell you I had not, you would not believe mee, and therefore, if you please, you may search my Chamber. So I must (said he) for the Lords have commanded me so to doe, therefore open your Trunke. Sir, said I, it is open already. Search it *Iohn Hawes*, said he. So he search'd it, and found nothing there. Open the Cubbard, said he. So I gave the Porter the key of my Cubbard to search it and he found nothing there but my victualls. Search his pocket, said the *Warden*. Indeed, Sir said I, there is none in them; yet he searched them and found as I said. Then he searched all my Chamber over, but found nothing at all. Well Sir, said I, now you can certifie the Lords how you find things with mee; but I pray Sir, must I still be kept close prisoner? I hope now the Lords have inflicted their censure on me, they will not still keep mee close. No, said he, within a little time you will be eased of it; so wee tooke our leaves each of other, and he went away.

And

And the next day, being *Friday*, and a *Star-Chamber-day*, I hoped I should have had the liberty of the Prison; but in stead thereof, newes was brought me at evening, that I must be removed to the *Comon-Gaol*, or a worse place, and that I must be put in yrons. Well for all this my God enabled me to keepe my hold still; and not to let my confidence goe; for, (blessed be his name for it) this newes did not in the least manner trouble me.

And upon *Saturday* morning, *John Hatter* the Porter came with the woman that looked to me, to my Chamber, to stand by her, that none might speake with me till shee had made my bed, and done other things for me: and he told me, hee was sorry to heare such newes as he did concerning me. What is it, said I? I heare said he, that the Lords have ordered, that you must be put into the *Wards*, and kept close prisoner there, and lie in yrons, and none must be suffered to come at you, to bring you any thing; but you must live upon the Poore Mans Box Sir, that's very hard, said I, but the will of my God be done: For mine owne part it nothing at all troubles me: for I know in whom I have believed, and I know, not one hayre of my head shall fall to the ground without his providence; and I have cast up my account already, what it wil cost me; therefore, I weigh not any thing that can be inflicted on mee: for I know that God made *Paul* and *Silas* to sing in the Stockes at midnight, will also make mee rejoyce in my chaynes; but it is very much that they will let none come to me, to bring me any thing; it seemes, they will be more cruell to me than the very *Heathens* and *Pagan Romans* were to *Paul*, who when he was in Prison, did never refuse to let any come to him to administer to his necessities; but I weigh it not, for I know my God is and will be with me, to make me goe through all my afflictions with cheerfulnesse, for I feele his power within me so mightily supporting and upholding me, that no condition in this world can make mee miserable: and for mine own part I do no more set by my life & blood in this cause, then I doe a piece of bread when I have newly dyned.

Afterwards the woman telling me she hoped I should not have so sore a punishment laid on me, but that I might have things brought me from my friends, I told her, I did not much care how it went with me, for *Ieremyes Dungeon*, or *Daniels Den*, or the three *Childrens Furnace*, is as pleasant and welcome to me as a Palace; for whersoever I am, I shall find God there, and if I have him, that is enough to me; and for victualls, I told her, I did not doubt, but that God that fed the Prophet *Eliah* by a *Raven*, would preserve me, and fill me to the full by the way of his providence; and if no meat should be brought me, I knew if they take away my meat, God will take away my stomack; therefore I weighed not their cruelty, and thereupon uttered to her these foure verses:

I doe not feare nor dread the face of any mortall man,
Let him against me bend his power, and do the worst he can,

For my wholetruſt, ſtrength, confidence, My hope, and all my aide,
Is in the Lord IEHOVAS fence, which Heaven and earth hath made.

The reſt that I intended by the ſtrength of my God to have ſpoken (if I had not beene prevented by the *Gag*) I now forbeare to ſet downe, in regard I heare I am to come into the field again to fight a ſecond battel, unto which time I reſerve it, if the Lord ſo order it that I may have liberty to ſpeake, I doubt not but by the might and power of my God, in whom I reſt and truſt, valiantly to diſplay the weapons of a good ſouldier of *Ieſus Chriſt*; Come life, come death; and in the meane time, to what I have here ſaid and written, I ſet to my name, by mee *IOHN LILBVRN*, being wiritten with part of mine owne blood: The reſt of which, by the Lords aſſiſtance I will willingly ſhed, if he call for it, in the maintaining of his Truth and Glory, and that which I have here ſaid and written: by me,

JOHN LILBVRNE.

At the Inner *Star-Chamber* the 18th. of *April*, *Anno Dom.* 1638.

Preſent:

Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury.	*Earle of Salisbury.*
Lord Keeper.	*Lord Cottington.*
Lord Treaſurer.	*Lord Newburch.*
Lord Privy Seale.	*M. Secretary Cooke.*
Earle Marſhall.	*M. Secretary Windebanck.*

WHereas *Iohn Lilburne*, Priſoner in the *Fleet*, by ſentence in *Starchamber*, did this day ſuffer condigne puniſhment for his ſeverall offences, by whipping at a Cart, and ſtanding in the Piſſory, and as their Lordſhips were this day informed, during the time that his body was under the ſaid execution, audaciouſly and wickedly, did not only utter ſundry ſcandalous ſpeeches, but likewiſe ſcattered divers copies of ſeditious bookes among the people that beheld the ſaid execution, for which very thing, among other offences of like nature, he hath beene cenſured in the ſaid Court by the aforeſaid ſentence: It is therefore, by their Lordſhips ordered, that the ſaid *Iohn Lilburne* ſhould be laid alone, with yrons on his hands and legges in the *Wards* of the *Fleet*, where the baſeſt and meaneſt ſort of priſoners are uſed to be put; and that the *Warden* of the *Fleet* take eſpeciall care to hinder the reſort of any perſons whatſoever unto him. And particularly, that he be not ſupplyed with money from any friend, and that he

hee take especiall notice of all letters, writings and bookes brought unto him, and seise and deliver the same unto their Lordships; and take notice from time to time who they be that resort unto the said prison to visit the said *Lilburne*, or to speake with him, and informe the Board thereof. And it was lastly ordered, that all persons that shall be hereafter produced to receive corporall punishment according to sentence of that Court, or by order of the Board, shall have their garments searched before they be brought forth, and neither writing nor other thing suffered to be about them; and their hands likewise to be bound, during the time they are under punishment. Whereof, together with the other premisses, the said *Warden* of the *Fleet* is hereby required to take notice, and to have especiall care, that this their Lordships order be accordingly observed.

Examined per DVDLY CARLETON.

FINIS.

Examined per DUDLEY CARLETON.

PLANTS.

PROPHECY

Concerning the Earle of Eſſex that now is.

Alſo another *Propheeie*, how not onely Brittaine, but alſo *French* & *Dutch* proteſtants ſhall be forced to aſſiſt us in ſubduing of the romiſh Rebels: eſpecially, becauſe the Romiſh Prelats and Biſhops are the great perſecutors. The attempts of the forrein enemies to this Land if the Seas be not well guarded, And the Evill that will inſue of not diſpatching away Romiſh Embaſſadors. And what helpe, when other helpes faile, God will provide unexpected by the wind and Seas, to the faithfull proteſtants.

By John Crag, Oent.



Printed for John Crag, 1641.

PROPHECY

THE PROPHECIE OF

The Earle of Essex, Lord Chamberlain, &c.



PRepare your selfe, brave *Robert Essex Earle*,
In Britaine Great, you are a pretious pearle:
God hath ordain'd you for some other end;
Then in great Britaine all your dayes to spend.
Your fathers fame, and good report I heare,
It made all Irish rebels stand in feare,
He was of valour and of courage stout,

And whilſt he liv'd, he plagu'd the *Romiſh Rout*,
His name was fear'd in *Ireland, France, & Spaine*;
Becauſe the truth of Chriſt he did maintaine.
He made a vow, which made proud *Rome* to ſtorme,
you are his Son, you muſt his vow performe:
He threatned *Rome* and her *Imperiall* Crowne,
Hath left his Son to pull the popedome downe;
He was belov'd, ſo is his valiant ſon,
Doe you perform what he hath left undone.
His cruell foes that brought him to his [illegible]n
They proſper'd not, they god did much offend,
God plagu'd them for it as his cauſe was juſt,
They for their malice turned are to duſt.
Ariſe brave Earle, ſtand forth with courage bold,
proceed in *Chriſt*, you ſhall not be control'd:
Fight you the battels of King *Charlemaine*,
You ſhall ſpeed well in Ireland, France, and Spaine.
Beare you command, under our King a deare ſon,
your valor makes all rebels quire undone,
Beare you his colours, he's our chiefe vice-roy,
you proſper ſhall under that valiant boy.
proceed, make haſt, delay doth danger breed,
Each faithfull chriſtian prayes you may well ſpeed;
Make haſte to *Ireland, rebels domineere*,
goe pull them down, and give them whipping cheer,
you are the man your father to ſucceed,
God ſhall commend you for your valiant deed.
Our eyes are on you, Iriſh Saints doe call,
Come valiant Earle and make theſe rebels fall.
Then take your way with good Prince Palatine,
With him to paſſe the fertile river Rhyne.
But for your Honour all this muſt be done,
Vnder command of Great King Charles his Son.

Goe

Goe on ſweet Sir, our hearts for you ſhall pray,
That you in Chriſt may ever win the day.

Another Prophecie.

Arme, arme, great *Brittaine, Iriſh, French*, & *Dutch*,
The romiſh rebels rend and teare too much,
they ſtill doe boaſt themſelves after main ſtrength,
In hope by force to conquer us at length.
Let us make haſte each faithfull proteſtant
to make the romiſh rebels to recant,
they ſpit their venome in the face of God,
they are ſo proud, they doe not feare his rod:
But God that ſees their faithleſſe dealing hurt,
In th'end I hope will make them feele the ſmart,
though God for ſin doe puniſh us a while
And ſeeme to frowne, yet will he friendly ſmile
On vs, if we his mercies ſweet attend,
And to his ſaints our ayd and ſuccor ſend:
Although our foes doe daily ſtill increaſe,
Our god's a god of war as well as peace,
If Rebels will not to his mercy yeeld,
Hee'l make them bow and Chriſt ſhall win the field,
Though they collect their forces think them ſtrong
yet we in Chriſt ſhall put them downe ere long:
Let us but march under gods princes ten,
Gods lawes maintaining we ſhall prove ſtout men,
Let vs maintaine the Goſpell and the Law,
We then ſhall make proud rebels ſtand in awe.

Romish Prelats, and Bishops, are the greatest persecuters.

THough *Romish Prelats* of Gods law doe boast,
yet they *Gods* holy lawes offend ſtill moſt;
for Gods good lawes, which are in number ten
Are Kings and rulers over mortall men:
And theſe that fight gods lawes for to maintaine,
Full well ſhall ſpeed, and put their foes to paine.
Let us gods law and goſpell well obſerve,
We ſhall ſpeed well, god will us then preſerve,
God loves diſpatch, he can brooke no delay,
Let us make haſte, to *Ireland* take our way:
Let all our votes in Parliament agree,
with quicke diſpatch, with heart, with courage free,
To ſend our forces thither with ſupply,
we ſhall in Chriſt the rebels force to flye.
Let us with hearts, with mind, with votes conſent,
To ſend forth Ayd by Act of Parliament:
yea let our hearts and willing mind appeare
with quicke diſpatch to put our foes in feare;
Let us not trifling paſſe away our time,
Gods Saints neglecting proves a mortall crime,
Then come brave Britaine, *Iriſh, French, & Dutch*,
Couragious be, you ſhall get honour much,
In fighting for the law and goſpell true,
your time ſo ſpent, ſuch time you ſhall not rue.
The Jewes did proſper, whilſt they maintaine
The lawes of God, they put their foes to paine:
To guard the ſeas, let us our ſhips prepare,
To hinder foes, that would to our coaſts repaire.
Our foes by skulking, ſeeming faithfull friends,
Here plac'd amongſt us, miſchiefe ſtill intends.
They Lidger lye here for intelligence,
Let them be gone, give them their paſport hence.

They

They ſeeke to croſſe us in our good deſigne;
For why their minds to miſchiefe ſtill incline,
They ſeeke by wiles, by ſubtle crafts which way
They may delude us, hold us in delay:
They ſay firſt ſeeke religion to reforme,
Untill they make Gods ſpirit grieve and ſtorme.
Its time to haſte, t'appeaſe gods wrathfull ire,
We muſt make haſte to quench the houſe on fire,
Feare leaſt delaying, we miſpend our time,
And God be angry count it for a crime,
We may both fight, and watch, & faſt, & pray,
And preach, & teach, & walke while tis to day:
But if the greateſt act we leave undone
It ſhewes our thred as yet is not well ſpun.
Come ſend forth ayd, doe that without excuſe,
And then reforme you of every foule abuſe,
you ſhall have time, no doubt, then make good ſpeed
Its good to ſtench the wound that ſtill doth bleed.
When rebels hunt, and ſeeke revenge in bloud,
Its good to haſte, their force may be withſtood,
And by collecting of our force together,
We doubt but *Chriſt* will ſend ur ſafely thither;
The winds ſhall ſerve the waters calme ſhall be,
If we this thing performe with courage free,
packe hence thoſe Lidgers proud papiſticall,
They ſtill proiect, they ſeeke to worke our fall:
They blaze ſuch rumours, and ſuch miſte they caſt.
To hinder us, to circumvent our haſte:
That ſo they may obtaine a longer time
To bring in forces to ſubvert our climbe.
Now haſte with ſpeed, now let it acted bee,
preſſe ſouldiers now with courage bold and free.

FINIS.

A BLOODY MASACRE

PLOTTED BY THE *PAPISTS*
intended first against the City of
London, and consequently
against the whole Land.

Discovered by the care of Alderman *Towes*, and
some other godly and well affected
Citizens.

With a Relation of the great uprore on Munday
last: First occasioned by some words betweene
the late Bishop of Lincolne (now Archbishop
of *Yorke*) and some *London-Apprentices* and
secondly by *Lunsford* and his Company.

And the bloody skirmish at Westminster Abbey
on Tuesday night.

With the combustion then in the *City*, and shutting of
the *City* Gates.

With the Noble courage and valour, expresst
by Sir *Richard Wiseman* at the same
Time.

LONDON:
Printed for *M. F.* 1641.

A BLOODY

MASSACRE

PLOTTED BY THE PAPISTS

intended first against the City of
London, and consequently
against the whole Land.

Discovered by the care of Alderman Towes, and
some others really and well affected
Citizens.

With a Relation of the great uproar on Munday
last: Fifth occasioned by some words between
the late Bishop of Lincoln (now Archbishop
of York) and some Lords, Spiritual and
Temporal by Lords and his Company.

And the bloody skirmish at Westminster Abbey
on Tuesday night.

With the combustion then in the City, and hurting of
the Cry Cares.

With the Noble courage and valour, exprest
by Sir Richard Wylcom at the same
Time.

LONDON:
Printed for M.R. 1641.

A BLOODY PLOT INTENDED BY THE PAPISTS to massacre the City of London, and (consequently) the whole Kingdome, &c.

ON *Friday* night last, (being *Christmas Eve*) a *French* man passed through the Watch, and being examined as the manner is, who went there, he answered something chubbedly: but being prest upon the matter where he had been, he said at Somerset-House. And being asked what he did there so late, he answered, that he had been at Masse: then being asked what he did at Masse so late, he said because it was Christmas Eve; to celebrate the Eve of Christmas, which he said, was a work of the night.

Then they demanded of him, if he had not been about some Popish plot against us; And he made answer peremptorily, That he had been about such a plot as they should hear further on before the Twelve dayes were expired. This man was heard to speak thus by Alderman *Towes*, and others that

were then present; and was therefore committed to the *Counter*: and the next day being brought before the Lord Major, he was examined, and put in Bail to the Lord Major: upon which he was released, till he be called for again to be further examined.

There were also two Frenchmen coming to *London* by water, who did discourse in *French*, now the water-man did understand French, but took no notice of what they discoursed, but carried himself as if he did not understand any thing at all. Thus he rowed them along: and when he had landed his Fair, and taken his money, he tyed his boat to the staires, and went after them, and caused them to be apprehended, and carried before a Justice: so they went before Sir *John Lenton*: To whom the water-man did testifie, that they did talk to this effect, that the Catholicks did intend to make Munday and Tuesday to be the bloodiest dayes and nights in the City of London, that ever was in this place; upon this he should have been committed, but he sent for Bail: And so upon securitie for his forthcoming, was discharged till he be againe called for.

There was also a letter sent from a Gentleman in France to a Citizen (a friend of his in *London*) to this effect: That he would desire him to make what speed he could out of *England*, and especially out of *London*, as he tendred his life: for he was verily perswaded by the rumours he heard in *France*, that before Twelfth day, there would be bloody designes wrought in this kingdome of *England* by

the

the Papists, and especially in the City of *London*, which place the Papists maligne most.

Now the City have been the more distracted since the placing of Colonell *Lunsford* to be the Lieutenant of the Tower, which the City did conceive to be of dangerous consequence, and that in these and divers other respects.

1. *Because he is held to be a Papist.*

2. *He hath been Colonell under the King of France.*

3. *He is so desperate a man, that to picke out one to run the the mouth of a Cannon, or to perform some desperate designe, he should to be the onely man in the whole Kingdome.*

4. *The Ordinance are placed against the City upon the Tower, and want nothing but onely mounting, which with ease may be done in two or three houres, and on a sudden (for ought we know) batter down our houses over our heads ere we be aware.*

5. *He hath been a shedder of blood in this Land.*

6. *When the Lord Major that now is, was Sheriffe of London, he was his prisoner then in Newgate, besides other prisons that he hath been in.*

7. *He is so debosht a man, that he is generally reported to be as lascivious even as Sir* John Suckling, *&c. &c.*

Upon the great and just complaint against him, it pleased his gracious Majestie to put him out again, and to put in one Sir John Biron, *whom we hope is better affected.*

ON Munday being Saint *Johns* day, there was a great uproare at Westminster, caused by the aforesaid *Lunsford*.

About noon the said Munday, the Archbishop of Yorke, the late Bishop of Lincolne, passing to the Parliament House, by many Apprentices of London; some of those Apprentices expressed

themſelves, that their deſires was to have Biſhops removed, no Biſhops. At which the Archbiſhop was very angry, and turning towards them ſeemed as if he would have ſtruck ſome of them. But they were not any thing daunted with him, but ſtood to the matter, yet offering him no abuſe, onely crying, No Biſhops.

Then turned a Gentleman like man and drew his ſword, as if he would fall upon them, or to defend the Biſhop, leſt they ſhould have fallen upon him. The mean while the Prelate gat away. Now whilſt this Spark was vapouring with his blade, an honeſt man, fearing ſome mutiny might enſue herefrom, laid hands upon him, and with ſome other aid, he was orderly carried before the Houſe of *Commons*.

About two or three houres after came Colonell *Lunsford*, and with him about 30. men more all with Swords and Rapiers, who came in through the great Gate at Weſtminſter Hall, and taking great notice of the Citizens Apprentices, and Saylers, that were there paſſed by them quite through to the further doore, and ſome meanes being uſed for the ſhutting of the further doore, returned back again, as if they would have gone forth. But having paſſed all the people, they turned back on a ſudden, and all drew their ſwords and Rapiers, and fell upon the people with great violence. The people being for the moſt part unweaponed, fled before them, and when they came to the further gate it was ſhut; and ſo they could not paſſe out that way, but were forced ſome to run into one Court, ſome into another: others came up ſtaires into the

Court

Court of Request, where was Sir *Richard Wiseman*, who seeing this sudden mutiny, and perceiving how it went, spake most bravely to animate them to return with such weapons as they had. I will (quoth Sir *Richard*) spend my dearest and best blood in defence of the House of *Commons*, come (quoth he) fall on; There were Saylers that had good Truncheons in their hands, and Sir *Richard* with his Sword fell upon them as well as he could. But *Sir Richard Wiseman* was fore put to it, for hee did not onely hold play with two of them, but against the third also did run full at him with his Rapier; (but God prevented them) and Sir *Richard* with his Sword strake at the others Rapier, and did make it flie in two peeces.

One of the Sailers was foyled with 4 or 5 of them at once having no other weapon, save only a truncheon wherewith he did [illegible] against their all.

And (such was the Providence of Almighty God) by this time, those *Citizens* and *Apprentices* having no weapons about them, had brought downe Brick-bates in the lappes of their clokes, which they had pulled up in the Court of Requests, and with there thowing of the said Brick-bates, did immediatly cause *Lunsford*, and his Company to Retreate, and forced them to flie: But some of them were taken and carried before the House:

Lunsford himself was fain to wade above the deepnesse of his bootes to take bote and so made an escape by water.

Hereupon the City was again distracted, the Train-band and

and

and Watch and Ward was raised, the Gates of the City were shut up, and every man besieged himself for his defence.

These were some 8 or 9 Citizens carried unto the Gatehouse by an Officer in Westminster, but they were soone (again) rescued from them.

On Tuesday being Childermas Day, there were some Apprentises in the Abbey at Westminster, upon whome certaine in the Abbey, as some of the Bishop of Yorke, late Bishop of Lincolns his Scollers or Attendants or some annoyed (as it seemes) for that designe.

About 5 of the clock at night they were thrust out of the Abbey as Prisoners: And what they have done with them, God knowes.

Sir Richard Wiseman and M. Lilborne and some others hearing of it went to inquire after them, but when they came to the Abbey: Those within the Abbey shot at them, and some of them also came forth with naked swordes and after a cruell and most Barbarly manner fell upon them, and wounded Sir Richard and M. Lilborne, and some others, and what the event will be God knowes.

The Lord preserve us, &c.

FINIS

10.

THE PETITION OF THE Lords and Commons

of ENGLAND, now Aſſembled in PARLIAMENT:

Preſented to the KINGS moſt Excellent Majeſtie with the *Remonſtrance*.

Concerning the preſent ſtate of this Kingdome.



London, Printed for *John Thomas*. 1641.



The PETITION of the Lords and Commons of *England* presented to his Majestie with the *Remonstrance*.

Most gracious Soveraigne,



Our Majesties most humble and faithfull Subjects in this present Parliament assembled, doe with much thankefulnesse and joy, acknowledge the great mercy and favour of God in giving your Majesty a safe and peaceable returne out of *Scotland* into this your Kingdome of *England*, where the pressing dangers and distempers of the State have caused us with much earnestnesse to desire the comfort of your gracious presence, and likewise the unity and Justice of your Royall authority to give more life and power to the dutifull and Loyall Councels and endeavours of your Parliament, for the prevention of that eminent ruine & destruction which in your Kingdomes of *England* and *Scotland* are threatned.

The duty which we owe to your Majesty and our Country cannot but make us very sensible and apprehensive that the multiplicity, sharpnesse, and malignity of those evils under which we have many yeares suffered are fomented and cherished by a corrupt and ill affected party who amongst other their mischievous devises

for the alteration of Religion and government have sought by many false scandals & imputations cunningly insinuated and disposed amongst the people to blemish and disgrace our Proceedings in this Parliament, and to get themselves a party and faction amongst your Subjects for the better strengthning of thēselves in their wicked courses, and hindering those proceedings and remedies which might by the wisedome of your Majesty and Councell of your Parliament be opposed against them.

For preventing whereof and the better information of your Majesty, your Peeres, and all other your Loyall Subjects, have beene necessitated to make a Declaration of the State of the Kingdome both before and since the Assembly of this Parliament vnto this time which we doe humbly present to your Majesty without the least intention to lay any blemish upon your Majesties person, but onely to represent how your Royall authority and trust have beene abused to the great prejudice and [illegible] and of all your gc

PAGE MISSING

And bee [illegible] those malignant [illegible] ly appeare to be [illegible] ase of Popery, an [illegible] subtile practiz [illegible] and Factors for [illegible] ding-dome and [illegible] yall Subjects ha [illegible] rs of Bishops an [illegible] urch, and also to bring divers of those Instruments to be of your Privy Councell and other imp'oyments of trust and nereneste

neareneſſe about your Majeſty, the Prince and the reſt of your Royall children.

And by this meanes hath had ſuch an operation in your Councell and moſt importants affaires and proceedings of your government, that a moſt dangerous diviſion and chargeable preparation for warre betwixt your Kingdomes of *England* and *Scotland*, the continuance and encreaſe of jealouſies betwixt your Majeſty and your moſt obedient Subjects, the violent diſtraction and interruption of this Parliament, the Rebellion of *Ireland*, inſurrection of the Papiſts in this Kingdome, and bloody Maſſacre of your people have beene not onely endeavoured and attempted, but in a great meaſure compaſſed and affected.

For preventing the finall accompliſhment, whereof your poore Subiects enforced to ingage their perſons and eſtates to the maintenance of a verie expenſiue and dangerous Warre, notwithſtanding they haue already ſince the beginning of this Parliament, undergone the charge of 150000 l. ſterling or there abouts, for the neceſſary ſupport and ſupply of your Maieſty, in this preſent and perilous deſigne, and becauſe all your moſt faithfull indeavors and engagements will be ineffectuall for the peace, ſafety, and preſervation, of your Maieſty, & your People, if ſome preſent, reall, and effectuall courſe be not taken for ſuppreſſing this wicked and malignant partie:

we your moſt humble obedient Subiects doe in all faithfullneſſe and humility beſeech your Maieſty.

1 *That you will be Gratiouſly pleaſed to concurre with the humble deſires of your People, in a parliamentary way for the preſerving the peace and ſafety of this kingdome,*

for the alteration of Religion and government have sought by many false scandals & imputations cunningly insinuated and disposed amongst the people to blemish and disgrace our Proceedings in this Parliament, and to get themselves a party and faction amongst your Subjects for the better strengthning of themselves in their wicked courses, and hindering those proceedings and remedies which might by the wisedome of your Majesty and Councell of your Parliament be opposed against them.

For preventing whereof and the better information of your Majesty, your Peeres, and all other your Loyall Subjects, have beene necessitated to make a Declaration of the State of the Kingdome both before and since the Assembly of this Parliament vnto this time which we doe humbly present to your Majesty without the least intention to lay any blemish upon your Majesties person, but onely to represent how your Royall authority and trust have beene abused to the great prejudice and danger of your Majesty and of all your goods Subjects.

And because we have reason to beleeve that those malignant parties whose proceedings evidently appeare to be mainly for the advantage and encrease of Popery, and is composed, set up, and acted by the subtile practizes of the Iesuites and other Engineers and Factors for *Rome* and to the great danger of this Kingdome and most grievous affliction of your Loyall Subjects have so farre prevailed as to corrupt divers of Bishops and others in prime places of the Church, and also to bring divers of those Instruments to be of your Privy Councell and other imp'oyments of trust and

nereneſſe

neareneſſe about your Majeſty, the Prince and the reſt of your Royall children.

And by this meanes hath had ſuch an operation in your Councell and moſt importants affaires and proceedings of your government, that a moſt dangerous diviſion and chargeable preparation for warre betwixt your Kingdomes of *England* and *Scotland*, the continuance and encreaſe of jealouſies betwixt your Majeſty and your moſt obedient Subjects, the violent diſtraction and interruption of this Parliament, the Rebellion of *Ireland*, inſurrection of the Papiſts in this Kingdome, and bloody Maſſacre of your people have beene not onely endeavoured and attempted, but in a great meaſure compaſſed and affected.

For preventing the finall accompliſhment, whereof your poore Subiects enforced to ingage their perſons and eſtates to the maintenance of a verie expenſiue and dangerous Warre, notwithſtanding they haue already ſince the beginning of this Parliament, undergone the charge of 150000 l. ſterling or there abouts, for the neceſſary ſupport and ſupply of your Maieſty, in this preſent and perilous deſigne, and becauſe all our moſt faithfull indeavors and engagements will be ineffectuall for the peace, ſafety, and preſervation, of your Maieſty, & your People, if ſome preſent, reall, and effectuall courſe be not taken for ſuppreſſing this wicked and malignant partie:

we your moſt humble obedient Subiects doe in all faithfullneſſe and humility beſeech your Maieſty.

1 *That you will be Gratiouſly pleaſed to concurre with the humble deſires of your People, in a parliamentary way for the preſerving the peace and ſafety of this kingdome,*

from the malicious designes of the Popish party.

For depriving the Bishops of their votes in Parliament, and abridging their immoderate power usurped over the Clergy, and other your good Subjects, which they have most pernitiously abused, to the hazard of Religion, and great prejudice and oppression of the Lawes of the Kingdome, and just liberties of your People.

For the taking away of all such oppressions in Religion, Church government, and Discipline as have been brought in and fomented by them.

For the uniting all such your loyall Subjects together as ioyne in the same fundamentall truths against the Papists, by removing some oppressions and unnecessary Ceremonies, by which divers weake consciences have been scrupled and seeme to be divided from the rest; for the due execution of those good Lawes which have bin made for ecuring the liberties of your Subjects.

2 That your Majesty will likewise be pleased, to remove from your Councell, all such as persist to favour & promote any of these pressures and corruptions wherewith your people have bin grieved, and that for the future your Majesty will vouchsafe to imploy such persons in your great and publique affayres, and to take such to be neere you in places of trust, as your Parliament may have cause to confide in, and that in your Princely goodnes to your people you will reject and refuse all mediation and solicitation to the contrary, how powerfull and neare-soever.

3 That you will be pleased to forbeare and alienate any of the forfeited escheated Lands in Ireland which shall accrew to your Crown by reason of this rebellion, that out of them

them your Crown maymay be the better supported, and some satisfaction made to your Subjects of this Kingdome, for the great expence they are like to undergoe in this warre.

Which humble desires of ours being graciously fulfilled by your Maiesty, wee will by the blessing and favour of God most cheerefully undergoe the hazard and expences of this war, & imploy our selves to such other courses, and Councels, as may support your Royall estate with Honour and Plenty at home, and with Power and reputation abroad, and by our loyall affections, obedience, and service, lay a sure foundation of the greatnesse and prosperity of your Maiesty, and your Royall posterity in future times.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

A BRIEFE DECLARATION OF THE BARBAROVS

And inhumane dealings of the Northerne *Iriſh* Rebels, and many others in ſeverall Counties up-riſing againſt the *Engliſh*, that dwelt both lovingly and ſecurely among them.

WRITTEN TO EXCITE The *Engliſh* Nation to relieve our poore Wives and Children, that have eſcaped the Rebels ſavage crueltie, and that ſhall arive ſafe among them in *England*; And in exchange to ſend aid of men, and meanes forthwith to quell their boundleſſe inſolencies, with certaine encouragements to the worke.

By G.S. *Miniſter of Gods Word in* Ireland.

Volanti calamo, dolenti animo.
In mundo preſſuram.

JOHN 16.2.
The time commeth that whoſoever killeth you, thinkes that hee doth God good ſervice.

Publiſhed by direction from the State of *Ireland*.

LONDON,
Printed by *A.N.* for *Abel Roper*, at the blacke ſpread Eagle againſt St. *Dunſtans* Church in Fleet-ſtreet. 1641.

They that are Recusants in the Wane, still prove Rebellants in the full of the Moone.

AS Popery and Treachery goe hand in hand, while Popery is kept under; so Popery and Tyranny are inseperable Companions, when Popery gets the upper hand.

A briefe declaration of the Barbarous and inhumane dealings of the Northerne *Iriſh* Rebells, and many others in ſeverall Counties uprising againſt the *Engliſh*, that dwelt both lovingly and ſecurely among them.

THere was a bleſſed Vnion betwixt God and man, till mans ſin broke the Peace, ſince which time wee are all up in Armes againſt his Majeſty, and having muſtered up all our forces, our rebellious and corrupt affections, we ſtill march on in a courſe of ſinning, as if wee would ſtand out with an Arme of fleſh, and bid battell againſt the higheſt. And this generall Rebellion of ours againſt our gracious God, hath much occaſioned this particular Rebellion of the envious Papiſts in *Ireland* againſt us, which now I ſhall plainly lay open to the view of the world, that all good Chriſtians in the world may ſee, hate, and deteſt their worſe then *Scythian* dealings.

On Friday the 22. of *Octob.* 1641. A notable Treaſon was diſcovered, how that the Caſtle of *Dublin*,

They that are Recuſants in the Wane, ſtill prove Rebellants in the full of the Moone.

AS Popery and Treachery goe hand in hand, while Popery is kept under; ſo Popery and Tyranny are inſeperable Companions, when Popery gets the upper hand.

A briefe declaration of the Barbarous and inhumane dealings of the Northerne *Iriſh* Rebells, and many others in ſeverall Counties uprising againſt the *Engliſh*, that dwelt both lovingly and ſecurely among them.

THere was a bleſſed Vnion betwixt God and man, till mans ſin broke the Peace, ſince which time wee are all up in Armes againſt his Majeſty, and having muſtered up all our forces, our rebellious and corrupt affections, we ſtill march on in a courſe of ſinning, as if wee would ſtand out with an Arme of fleſh, and bid battell againſt the higheſt. And this generall Rebellion of ours againſt our gracious God, hath much occaſioned this particular Rebellion of the envious Papiſts in *Ireland* againſt us, which now I ſhall plainly lay open to the view of the world, that all good Chriſtians in the world may ſee, hate, and deteſt their worſe then *Scythian* dealings.

On Friday the 22. of *Octob.* 1641. A notable Treaſon was diſcovered, how that the Caſtle of *Dublin*,

by a plot of the Lord *Mac-Guires*, Captaine *Mac-Mahon*, and other Papiſts their adherents ſhould be taken, and the City of *Dublin* ſurprized (of which you may expect a larger Treatiſe hereafter) out of expectation thereof the Papiſts in the North his Confederates, who confidently perſwaded that the City and Caſtle would be then taken, reſolved upon a generall Maſſacre of all the Proteſtants throughout divers Counties in the Countrey, had the Sunday before every where directions given them at Maſſe by the Prieſts, as they tendered the Catholique curſe, and expected the Popes benediction, and deſired to avoide his curſe, that they would obſerve three things, whereupon they gave all their people the Sacrament enjoyning them great ſecrecie.

Firſt, that on Saturday following they ſhould diſarme all the Engliſh, whereupon many borrowed weapons of their Engliſh neighbours upon ſeverall pretences; ſome that had beene ſervitours againſt Rebels in former times, under pretence of doing more ſervice againſt Rebels, of whoſe places of Rendevous (they alledged) they had certaine notice given them.

On Sunday they were to drive away the Engliſh goods and Cattell.

And on Monday upon the watch-word (Skeane)

a dangerous weapon which they vſe, they were to cut all the Engliſh throats; Now the two former of theſe things were accordingly executed, the third only they failed in, becauſe they were diſappointed by Gods infinite mercy (who watcheth for us when we ſleepe) in that *Dublin* was ſafe, the Caſtle not taken, and the Traytors were caught in the pit that they had privily hid for others; wherein they juſtly deſerve to ſuffer as *Haman*, who was hanged upon his owne Gallowes; or as *Perillus* who was tormented in his owne engine.

Nec enim Lex juſtior ulla eſt
Quam necis artifices arte perire ſuâ.

But leaving them in the hands of Authoritie, whiles we paſſe on in the truth of our Tragicall ſtorie, thoſe rebellious Tyrants, and tyrannicall Rebels perſiſted, and ſtill goe on in their moſt bloudy outrages (animated thereto by their Popes pardoning Bull) a few particulars of their cruelties amongſt innumerable others, we here preſent unto your moſt Chriſtian conſiderations.

On Saturday the 23. of *October*, that day the Calender notes with *Romanus Epiſcopus*, that day wherein *Titus* ſlew 8000. of the *Iewes*, that day the *Mac-Guiers* began to murther, firſt at the Houſe of *Chriſtopher*

Coates, an out ſeat in the County of *Farmannagh*, killed the Gentleman, ſlew his wife, his ſonne and daughter, and ſo went on; and in this their furie they ſpared neither widowes nor children, nor any Proteſtant they met with, and comming ſoone to *Shannogge* Caſtle, that day they brought two Rogues whoſe hands were bound with withes (that they might be the leſſe ſuſpected) before Maſter *Arthur Champion*, a Iuſtice of the Peace, but after ſome few words paſſing on both ſides, one *Redmund* Mac Gnier, Tenant to the ſaid Maſter *Champion*, told him he was his priſoner, and ſo ſtabbed him to the heart, and afterwards ſlew his brother *Thomas Champion*, Mr. *Midleborrough* ſub-Sheriffe of *Farmannagh*, and Mr. *Thomas Ironmonger* Clerke of the peace for the Countie of *Cavan*, in all nine men who were there, and lodged that night; An Iriſh youth was faine to give five ſhillings for to have leave for to burie Mr. *Champion* and Mr. *Ironmonger* his Maſter in old ſheetes of Mr. *Champions*, or ſuch things as he could get; but the other ſeven they threw into a ditch to bee meate for the fowles of the ayre, and the beaſts of the field, killing their Doggs, and throwing them on their dead corps in deſpite, not ſuffering any to bury them; And round about in the Countie of *Farmannagh*, within a little compaſſe,

were

were about three hundred *Engliſh* perſons that day cruelly murthered, the particular manners after which they were ſlaine we cannot yet fully learne; but to ſome they would not give leave to ſay their prayers before their end, others had their noſes and eares cut off, being cruelly tortured before they diſpatched them; Some women had their hands and armes cut off, yea joynted alive to make them confeſſe where their money was. But above all others (Miniſters excepted) they were moſt fierce againſt the Kings Officers; Such as were Clerkes of the Peace, Sheriffs, Coroners and Purſevants.

That monſter and mercileſſe wight Captaine *Rorie Mac Guier*, tooke Mr. *Eleazer Middleton* Clerke of the Peace for the Countie of *Farmannagh*, and ſervant to the Lieutenant of the Tower of *London*, carried him three miles in great deriſion with a Piper playing before him, and nigh *Donagh* Church they hanged him wiſhing his maſter Sir *William Belphore* there in his roome, threatning death to him that ſhould take him downe or bury him; *&c.*

Divers outrages moſt bloudy and paſt expreſſion, they uſed towards *Henry Croſſe*, *Iames Whitewood*, *Iohn Maynes*, *Thomas Smith*, *William Ogden*, *Maximilian Tibbs*, *Richard Butler*, and *Steven Wrixon*, their wives and Children, ſparing none, male ner female, young nor old.

But

But in the County of *Cavan* at the firſt they were more ſparing, till at length they being hardned, came to learne of their neighbours, and being fleſhed in bloud, came little or nothing ſhort of them: the bloud of *Abraham Iames*, *Roger Loftas*, and goodman *Deere* with his two ſonnes, and many others cry out againſt them.

What ſhall we ſay of the raviſhing of women before their owne Husbands faces, yea ſome greene women lying in child-bed, burning Churches (lately built at the great expences of the Engliſh) downe to the ground, making other Churches ſlaughter-houſes, and others Maſſe Houſes, pulling downe the Kings Armes and defacing them? time would faile me to reckon up all their outrages in this kind.

Mr. *Edward Aldridge*, a man of great hoſpitalitie, high Sheriffe of the Countie of *Monohan*, (with his ſub-Sheriffe Mr. *John Scarlet*) having notice that his houſe and Wife were taken, and five hundred pounds of the Kings Subſidie money ſeized upon, and that inquirie was made for himſelfe (and indeed it was diſcovered after, that they had a ſpeciall aime and direction to take away his life) by Gods providence fled to the County of *Cavan*, where he gave notice of the Rebels ſudden riſing to all whereſoever hee came, whereby ſome were preſerved,

ſerved, and the Enemy perceiving it, was put to a ſtand for a while, ſo that on Saturday little was done in the County of *Cavan*, only the high Sheriffe of that Countie *Molmory O Rely*, roſe with foureſcore Rebels more, and gave out that hee had the Kings warrant to diſarme all the *Engliſh*, and ſo came to *Farnam* Caſtle, thence tooke armes for himſelfe, and all his followers, and ſo poſted to *Clogh-Vater* Caſtle, a Caſtle ſcituated in an Iland, which is of great ſtrength. There he impriſoned *Arthur Culham* Eſquire, his wife and children, and what uſage they have had ſince, God only knoweth.

After the ſaid maſter *Aldridge* had done this ſervice, in forewarening the County, whereby the Lord *Burlaſſe* his troope gathered moſt of them together, and got their horſes and armes, which otherwiſe would have beene all ſurprized in their beds, and their horſes and armes converted to their enemies uſe: He tooke along with him Doctor *Teate* of *Ballibeyes*, and ſome other friends, who reſolved that night, to paſſe as farre as they could towards *Dublin*, to ſave themſelves, and to give notice to the ſtate, as ſoone as they could, and theſe came twelve or thirteene miles from the *Cavan*,

before they met any that withſtood them. But a little on this ſide *Virginia*, (a Towne ſo called in the foreſaid County) three or foureſcore armed men ſuddenly compaſſed them in, and knocked them off their Horſes, ſtripped the ſaid Maſter *Aldridge* and his ſub-Sheriffe ſtarke naked, they knocked the ſaid Doctor thrice to the ground, wounded him dangerouſly in the head, and ſo left them to travell barefoot all that cold night through thoſe rough wayes. The ſaid Doctor having nothing on his ſlaſhed head, but a cap of blood, and with much adoe they ſcaped with their lives, upon the Doctors naming ſome of them by their names, who afterwards forbore, and ſo diſmiſt them, ſore repenting after, they had ſo done (as one relates that ſince heard them, and paſſed through their mercileſſe hands.) But ſince then, all that have come from among them, have beene monſtrouſly abuſed. More then two thouſand men women and children came from *Bellturbet*, and thereabouts, in one flocke, but thoſe Wolves (falſe in their word) having promiſed they ſhould part in peace, with their clothes on their backs, and to this end two hundred of them went along with this armeleſſe harmleſſe people,

eight

eight or nine miles, pretending to preſerve them from other Aſſaſinates, but meeting there with a multitude of their aſſociates, men, women, and boyes, joyning altogether, they ſtript them all ſtarke naked, except ſome few lovely women, whom they tooke backe (as is ſuppoſed) to *Bellturbet*. An hundred of thoſe poore naked ſoules, in froſt and ſnow periſhed for want of food, before they came to *Dublin*. Some ſixteene women fell in Labour by the way, and ſo miſcarried. Some with ſudden terrour fell diſtracted (the Lord be their comfort) yea they have throwne ſome ſucking Infants on the ſnowie ground, and ſtripped them ſtarke naked to ſearch for money, which they thought was hidden in their ſwadling clothes, and that for twenty miles and more together; And if any clothes were given to theſe naked ones by the way, they were ſure to be rifled afreſh, within one five miles, either by the men which were bad, or by the women which were worſe, or by their children, which would follow them with greateſt inſultation and ſcorne, none daring to reſiſt their inſolencies. Yet to ſome of his ſervants the Lord hath extended marvellous great providence and mercy, and as *Acts* 27.44.

ſome came to land on plankes, ſome on broken peeces of the Ship, ſo ſome have paſſed theſe pikes, ſome with torne clothes and rags, ſome with roules of Hay about their middles, ſome with ſheep-skins and goat-skins, and ſome of the riflers themſelves exchanged their tattered ragges for the Travellers better cloathes. But above all, Gods extraordinary providence towards Doctor *Teate* is not to be forgotten, who being ſpent with travell, and effuſion of bloud, prayed the Lord to put an end to his miſeries, either by life or death, it pleaſed God that preſently after day breake he being ſtrayed from the reſt, in the darke, came to an houſe where accidentally an *Iriſh* Chirurgion was, who formerly never had reſorted thither, and hee waſhed his head, and applied a ſoveraigne Balſome to his wound, and bound it up with a little Linnen clout, wherein he found great comfort, and ſo got a horſe to *Kells*, where he met his company, and was refreſhed. The like or greater providence did the ſame bounteous hand extend to his ſucking babe, who after he had faſted twenty foure houres, by reaſon that his mother, who came up towards *Dublin* a weeke after her Huſband, had no Milke left through faſting, and extraordinary

traordinary feare and griefe, it pleased God, as she laid her downe under the cleft of a Rocke, to be sheltered all night from the sharpe wind, she found a little *Irish* Mader full of Butter-milke, or Bonny-clabber, whereby the babe was preserved alive.

And a common marke of providence is to be observed in that the enemy did not meddle with Master *George Creighton*, of *Virginia*, Minister, who relieved all commers, boyling barley and beefe, and other necessaries, night and day for that end.

In other Counties they have killed divers Ministers, *Scots* and *English*, after they have tortured them, and dragg'd them about. Yea, they have hewen some of them asunder, as Master *Madder* neere *Donganan*, a Scottish Minister, and Master *Drayton* of *Turneredge*, an English Minister, and a good house-keeper. Some are their prisoners, as Master *Hudson* and others. If zealous and painfull Master *Robinson*, or honest Master *Mors*, late Minister nigh *Bellturbet*, (with many others) be now alive, they may justly cry out and conclude;

Nunquam bella bonis, nunquam certamina desunt.

But to hasten. In the County of *Monmohan*,

Maſter *Richard Cope*, his Wife and Sonnes, *Walter Cope* Eſquire, his wife and children, *Anthony Cope*, *Richard Blany*, Maſter *Branthwait*, maſter *Ralph Secum*, his wife and children, with divers others, Eſquires, Miniſters, and Gentlemen of all ſorts, have they carryed away into *Monnohan* goale, and there keepe them cloſe priſoners, in the naſty and ſtinking Dungeon, threatning every day to hang them, or otherwiſe to deprive them of their lives. And their Maſſe-prieſts, thoſe ſowers of Tares, working upon the extremities of forlorne men, doe by all meanes poſſible, ſeeke to turne weake Chriſtians, to their ſuperſtitions, both by threats and promiſes, and prevaile with too many.

But oh yee falſe ſeducers, *Quæ vos dementia cœpit?* Will yee not ceaſe to pervert the right wayes of the Lord? Helpe Lord, deliver the oppreſſed, to celebrate thy praiſe and power. Reſcue ſuch as are appointed to dye, and in life endure worſe things then the moſt bitter death. Lay no more on them then what they are able to beare, and in death let Chriſt be their advantage.

And you our friends in *England*, our owne fleſh and bloud, eſpecially you of the honourable and high Court of Parliament, and the houſe of

Com-

Commons, the repreſentative body of the Kingdome, be pleaſed to yeeld your joynt aſſiſtance, in relieving the poore exiled, that commit themſelves to your wings for protection; And be as ready to relieve us in *Ireland*, as the Saints were to ſuccour the Brethren in *Judea*. Our need is no leſſe then theirs was; It will bee an heavy indictment one day, when Chriſt ſhall ſay to ſome, who have neglected his poore members, *I was hungry, and ye fed me not; naked, and you clothed me not*, &c. *Goe yee curſed*, &c. Acts 11.29.

And for this your owne Backdoore of *Ireland*, for your owne ſakes, have a care now in moſt needfull time. They are guilty of much innocent bloud, and have broken the oath of their God, I meane the oath of Alleagiance towards our Soveraigne King. God in his wrath towards us, hath remembred mercy. If he would have deſtroyed us, to Deſolation, he would not have diſcovered the Plot, nor ſhewed himſelfe ſo marvellous, on the behalfe of ſome of us as he hath done. Iudges 13 23.

God hath promiſed his Church, that they who begin to make warre with the Lambe, ſhall bee overcome by the Lambe. Then reward them, even as they have rewarded us, give them double Revel. 17.14. Revel. 18.6.

accor-

according to their workes, and in the Cuppe that they have filled to us, fill them double. Reward
2 Kings 10. 25. them (we pray) as *Iehu* did *Baals* prieſts; Or deale with them as *Samuel* dealt with *Agag*. Hew theſe trayterous *Agags* in pieces before the Lord. Severity is but Iuſtice, when Lenity puts all in hazard.

Sometimes to omit the puniſhment, is to commit the offence. There is a cruelty in ſome kind of mercy, though there be no mercy in crueltie. Our goods by them forcibly taken and detained, together with their goods and eſtates, in juſtice will become a prey to you. And feare not them for they ſhall even be bread for you. Their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us; Their ſinnes are full ripe, it is time for God to put in his ſickle. Religion is the greateſt motive to a Chriſtian mind: Let them not ever inſult, and ſay we have prevailed: Bring not that curſe upon your ſoules denounced, *Iudges* the 5. and Verſe 23. Curſe yee, curſe yee them bitterly, that came not to the helpe of the Lord againſt the wicked: who have in a trice laid waſt thoſe hopefull Plantations in the County of *Cavan, Farmannagh, Tyrone, Ardmagh, Longford, Letrim, Monehans,*

hans, with divers others which have beene thirty yeares in Planting, and now for the greateſt part utterly ſupplanted. They are alſo out in Rebellion in the Counties of *Derry*, *Donogull*, *Downe*, *Louthe*, and *Antrim*, and the greateſt part of the *Engliſh* in all theſe Counties utterly impoveriſhed by them.

Alſo in the Counties of *Sligo*, *Reſecoman*, *Weſt-meath*, *Eaſt-meath*, the King and Queenes Counties, the *Engliſh* are much ſpoyled by them: So that the Goods and treaſure which thoſe Aſſaſſinates have taken from the *Engliſh* in the three Provinces, of *Vlſter*, *Lynſter*, and *Conaught*, amounts to a very great invaluable ſumme.

True it is, that in ſeverall Counties, many of the beſt ſort are in reſtraint with them, as Sir *Edward Travers*, Captaine *Smith*, the Lord Biſhop of *Killmors*, *Blanys* Lady, and his Siſters, the Lord *Caſield*, *Edward Philpot* Eſquire, Miſtreſſe *Moynes* the elder, *Roger Moynes* Eſquire, his wife and children, and very many others. And hereupon many thinke, if any forces proceed againſt them, that then they will wreake their utmoſt malice on theſe.

But others conceive, that in regard they knowing that they cannot poſſibly now (ſince their

plot is diſcovered) long hold out, The conſideration of this, that *Lex talionis* may be rendred to them, And that as they deale with theſe and others our friends and children, the like may befall their owne wives and children, will reſtraine them from laying violent hands on ſuch as are in durance: And we know that a haire cannot fall from the head of any one of us, without the providence of our Father in Heaven, to whom wee leave them, that can ſhew mercy by life, or in death; in whoſe hands are our times, and not in theirs, that may have the cuſtody of our bodies; who hath bidden us not to feare them, that can kill the body, but to feare him that can caſt both body and ſoule into hell. To whom be honour and glory, now and for ever. Amen.

FINIS.





12

THE REBELS OF IRELANDS WICKED CONSPIRACIE AGAINST

Kingsale in the province of *Mounster*, and County of *Corke*.

WITH

The Relation of a bloudy Act committed upon the bodies of a Gentlewoman and her man, travelling that way.

ALSO, A

SPEECH

Spoken by the Earle of *Tyrone* to the Rebels in the Woods.

Here also is related the place of their abode, and how they got thither being in the County of Dublin, five miles from the City, it being the South part of Ireland.

printed for William Field, 1642.

THE REBELS OF IRELAND'S CONSPIRACIE

AGAINST

King Iames in the province of Ulster, and that County of Cavan.

With

The Relation of a bloudy Act committed upon the person of a Gentlewoman and her man, trauelling that way.

ALSO A

SPEECH

Spoken by the Earle of Tyrone to the Rebels in the Woods.

Then also is related the place of their abode, and how they got thither being in the County of Dublin, five miles from the City, it being the Kings part of Ireland.

Printed for William Field, 1642.

THE REBELS

Conſpiracie againſt *Kingſaile* in the Province Mounſteere, and the County of Corke.

VPon the 18. of December came the rebels towards *Kingſale*, thinking to have entred into the City by policy, but not knowing of the watch-word, which was, God protect true proteſtants, they were interrupted of their purpoſe.

Then they marched twenty miles from the City, and the next evening, their Colonell by name, Hankscomb, ſent ſpyes abroad to ſee how they were fortified, who were taken by Captain Roberts, an Engliſh-man.

Then did the aforeſaid Colonell ſend other ſpyes which were taken alſo, then perceived hee how the matter went: wherefore hee reſolutely went on, and at this time doth beſiege Kingſale, where without the Citty, they committed a bloody out-rage, to the tetror of all thoſe which

have heard it according to the Relation of many Ministers upon the last Fast day, beside the report which came from thence upon Tuesday, being the 20 of December.

A gentlewoman not knowing of the besiege, accompanied onely with her man, made toward Kingsaile, who were taken by the rebels: who first of all did hang up the man, then did they cease vpon the Gentlewoman, and plucking off her head covering, foure of them vvound the haire of their head about their skanes, and stuck them into the ground, and afterwards the aforesaid foure had their will of her, and afterwards rip up her belly to see whether she were vvith child or no. This vvas done within foure miles of *Kingsaile*.

SPEECH

Made

By the *Earle of Tyron* to the Rebels in the woods.

HOvv it doth rejoyce me to see St. *Patricks* Banner flourish, by noble and free spirits.

Hovv

Hovv am I cloathed with admiration to ſee the noble actions by you ſo courageouſly performed.

Goe on, goe on, brave ſpirits, and let the world tremble hearing of your undanted actions, and expert Chivalry.

Svvim, ſvvim, vnto your deſires through Seas of blood, and let the Hereticks be the ſole object of your hate: as yet you have done bravely, the God of Battell crovvning you with vnparalleld victory.

As I ſaid before, ſo I encourage you againe to goe on; and daily delight my ſence of ſeeing with bloody ſpectacles: beare vpon your ſwords a bloody Enſigne, each point being covered with the heart of an Hereticke. It is not vnknovvne to you all how my Father ſuffered, and how I was forced to fly: it is not vnknovvne to you all, how vvilling I am in your defence to loſe my deereſt and blood: it is not vnknovvne to you all vvhat paines I have taken in your defence. Firſt leaving of *Spaine* to ſuccour you. Secondly, by providing forces to aſſiſt you, and thirdly, what affection I have borne toward you. Wherefore as you have bin, ſo alwais be valiant; for my owne part I will ourdare the bullets of your enemies, and will ſpit in the face of all cowards which are amongſt you. I ſpoke it not becauſe I feared your hitherto continued noble acts would ceaſe from practice, but the more nobly to encourage you.

Then turned he himselfe about to Sir Hugh Oneale and spake thus unto him.

For your owne part Sir, I shall owe my future fortunes to your service; or rather friendship; for by you I live, by you I am in safety, to conclude, by you I hope to attaine unto that, which by my foes heretofore I was put by.

Wherefore as you have bin, so continue: so may you command him hereafter, which heretofore hath bin terrified by those, which we now will bend our forces against.

Those which have debarred our friends of their accustomed freedome, and made them more then tributary slaves.

Wherefore take my words, as spoken from a friend, fight couragiously, and liue famous eternally: consider that Religion urgeth you unto it: consider that freedome from bondage urgeth you vnto it: consider that your intimate friend intreats you vnto it, who desires to live no longer then you may be happy.

The place of most of the Rebels habitation being Karlah in the County of Dublin.

THe rebels, most of them I mean at this present time have their habitation in Karlob, five miles from the City of Dublin, in the south

part

part of *Ireland*, many villages thereabout they have burned downe by fire.

Very ſtrong they are, and will not eaſily bee repelled, and have many Engines of war. At the firſt comming to that place, they ſhot downe moſt of the houſes, the place now is their owne, and are like to keepe that, and they will have many other places, unleſſe ſudden ayd, which the Proteſtants pray may ſpeedily bee ſent vnto them; elſe are they like to be utterly deſtroyed and *England* loſe its priviledge of Trafficke there.

Verſes made by a ſouldier.

Come ſend forth ayd, doe that without excuſe,
And then reforme you of every foule abuſe,
you ſhall have time, no doubt, then make good ſpeed
Its good to ſtench the wound that ſtill doth bleed.
When rebels hunt, and ſeeke revenge in bloud,
Its good to haſte, their force may be withſtood,
And by collecting of our force together,
We doubt but *Chriſt* will ſend us ſafely thither;
The winds ſhall ſerve the waters calme ſhall be,
If we this thing performe with courage free,
picke hence thoſe Lidgers proud papiſticall,
They ſtill proiect, they ſeeke to worke our fall:
They blaze ſuch rumours, and ſuch miſte they caſt,
To hinder us, to circumvent our haſte:
That ſo they may obtaine a longer time
To bring in forces to ſubvert our climbe.
Now haſte with ſpeed, now let it acted bee,
praiſe ſouldiers now with courage bold and free.

FINIS.



13

Still worse

NEWES

FROM

IRELAND,

SHEWING

In what a Miserable Estate the Citie of Dublin is, at this present time, the *Rebels* having received new Ayd upon the 16. day of December, 1641.

ALSO,

The *Rebels* Bloudy *Resolution*, which is to dye or massacre all which are protestants in *Ireland*.

How also is related, how within the space of three weekes, the pestilence hath increased in the County of *Connr*, and how many have dyed.

With the *Copy* of a Letter sent from the Pope to the Rebels in *IRELAND*

Translated out of the Latine tongue into English.

Also, a friendly Admonition to English-men, to assist their distressed Brethren in *Ireland*, who daily expect Ayd from them.

London, Printed for William Bowden, 1641.

NEWS

FROM

IRELAND.

Still worſe

NEVVES

From

IRELAND,

VPon the 12. day of December, 1641. the Earle of *Tyrone* renewed his forces having ayd ſent unto him, as it was ſuppoſed from Italy, but noiwithſtanding many of them were *Ruſſians*, which long time had beene priſoners in *Rome*.

But were releaſed, to the intent, to aſſiſt the papiſts againſt the proteſtants in *Ireland*; who by their arrivall are ſtronger, and doe daily encreaſe & invent tortures to afflict our brethren,

with, according to the report of Mr *Sidgwick*, Minister of Gods Word.

Twice have they bin expelled from besieging *Dublin*, but now the third time are they gotten thither againe; they have also set their forces against *Corke*, but for Dublin, those forces which lay against, have taken Oath by the Sacrament, either to lose their lives, or ruine the City: they submit themselves to the Earle of *Tyrone*, who with certaine Barques doth scout the Seas.

And his sole resolution is to revenge the Death of his Father: the Rebels sweare with him, that a hundred thousand Protestants shall not suffice for their revenge: and whensoever they doe any villany, they cry out, revenge for Tyrone, revenge for Tyrone.

The County of *Monoghan* is theirs, and there is their Court and consultations holden.

In the County of *Conno* is the *Pestilence* very much, which is a thing the totall *Chronicles* cannot parallell, it never being knowne to have been visited before.

There have dyed in the space of three weekes above ten thousand: which also doth augment the affliction of the protestants, who rely onely upon the hope of safety, that the English shall bring them.

Three

Three Barkes came from the proteſtants, to bring this ſad Newes over, and were by reaſon of the ſtorming weather caſt away, within five leagues of Weſtcheſter: A *Cole-Barke* eſcaped very hardly, which brought this ſad Newes over.

The proteſtants in *Ireland* lament very much: wherefore good *England* ſend them ſpeedy reliefe, let them not alwayes live in deſpair; for as a wiſe Gentleman, and a *Parliament* man lately ſaid, that hee thought in his conſcience, that the Trechery which is now acted in *Ireland*, was intended againſt us, but that they could find no fit oppostunity: and then doubtleſſe, the proteſtants in *Ireland* would not have beene backward to have ſuccoured us.

Moreover, the *Proteſtants* are very fearefull, that if they have not ſpeedy reliefe within ten dayes, Dublin will bee taken: which will bee very unwelcome newes to *England*.

The papiſts and rebels doe daily receive encouragement from the *Popes* Letters, five of his Legates at this preſent time are reſident in *Ireland* with the *Rebels*. You ſhall eaſily underſtand the *Popes* hatred to *Proteſtanes*, by the laſt Letter which hee ſent unto the *Rebels*, to this effect.

His Holineſſes Letter.

FRiends and truſty ſervants, to the Apoſtolicall See: it is no little comfort to our Holineſſe, to heare of your bleſſed ſucceſſe againſt the Hereticks in *Ireland:* who are and have been accurſed enemies unto our ſacred intentions.

Baniſh from your hearts (toward them) all compaſſion, and make them know, that Saint *Peters* ſubſtitute as yet hath not loſt his unconquerable and invincible power.

Thaw their frozen zeale with tormenting wild-fire, and ſtudy your braines daily to invent inſtruments of Tortures; for it is piety to revenge our cauſe: ſo ſhall your fames be everlaſting, and your religion never rooted out. To all and every one, which is willing to condiſcend unto our Counſell, wee ſend our ſacred bleſſings,

A. 4. P. R.

TRue and bold Engliſh ſpirits, take this bloudy minded Letter into your charitable conſiderations, and let not the Divels Vice-roy bee

prevalent in his Counſell, but mauger the bloudy mind of him, and his Complices: of whom I could wiſh there were not too many in *England*.

Fight for the Truth and , and redeeme your brethren from Captivity; for God will ſend Ayd from forreine Countries to aſſiſt his Servants here in *Brittaine*: take courage, leaſt you ſtaine your former honours, and looke the fame of victory by you gotten in the field in former time.

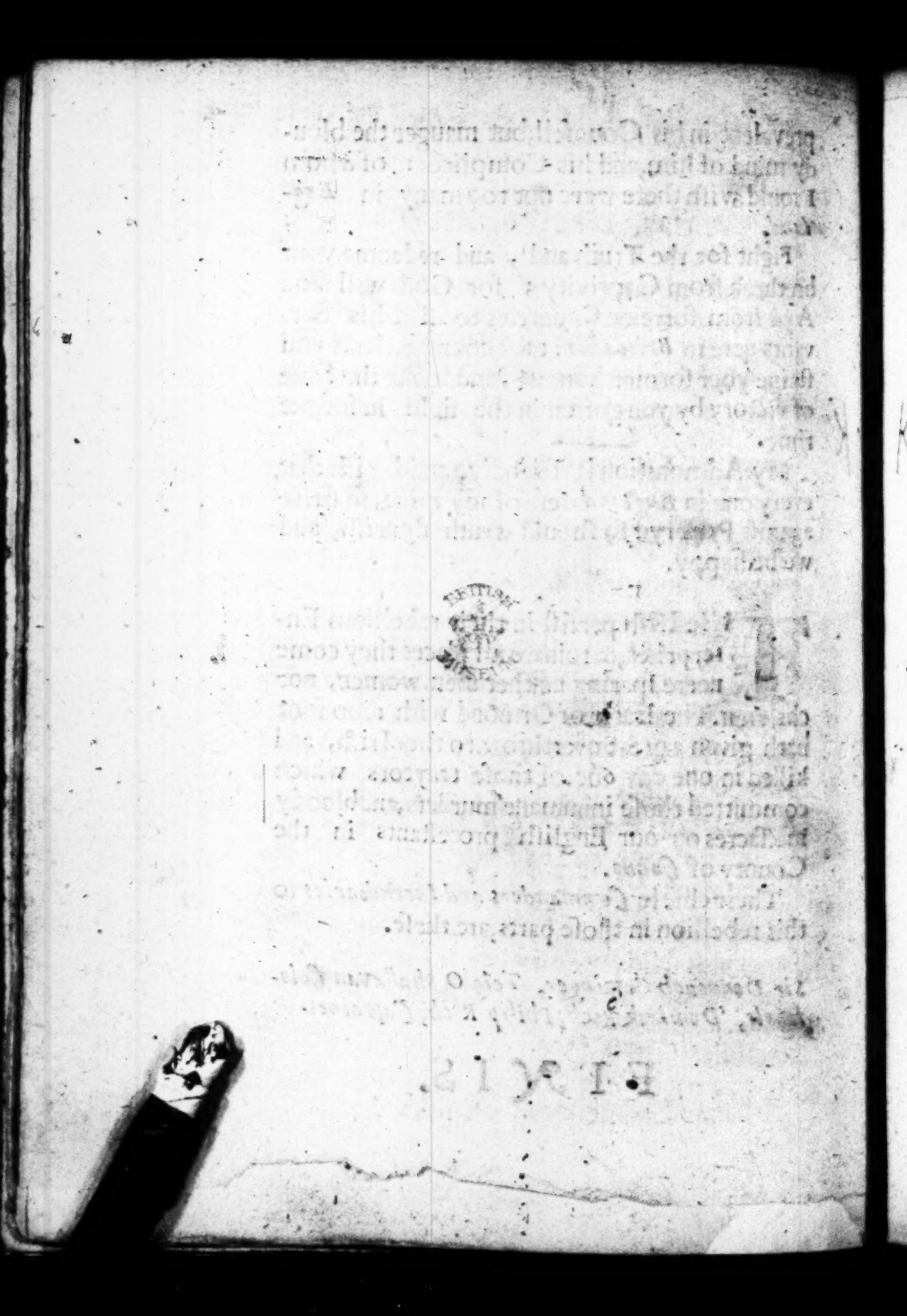
My Admonition is friendly, and I wiſh that every one in *England* were of my mind, to ſtrive againſt Popery: ſo ſhould Truth flouriſh, and we be happy.

THe Iriſh perſiſt in their rebellious Enterpriſes, & ruinate all places they come neere, ſparing neither men, women, nor children. The Earle of Ormond with 1000 foot hath given a great overthrow to the Iriſh, and killed in one day 600. of thoſe traytors, which committed thoſe inhumane murders, and bloody maſſacres on our Engliſh proteſtants in the County of *Conno*.

Their chiefe *Commanders and Incendiaries* to this rebellion in thoſe parts, are theſe.

Sir Donnough Coppinger, Teig O Shullevan Cololonels, Dominik Roch, Philip Roch, Captaines.

FINIS.



14

A REMARKABLE PASSAGE,

OR,

A VVITTY DISCOVRSE

between two Citizens and the *Bishop* of

LINCOLNE,

Concerning the Book of *Common Prayer*, before the Lords of the PARLIAMENT *House*.

With the pleasant Passages in their Discourse worthy to be observed by the READER.

LONDON:
Printed in the yeer 1641.

A REMARKABLE PASSAGE, OR WITTY Discourse, between two Citizens and the Bishop of LINCOLNE.

OVr Soveraigne Lord King *Charles* after his Royall entertainment by his most loving and faithfull Subjects of this famous City of *London*, by those grave Senators of the Citie, shewing their joyfulnesse by their obedience and dutie; and the meaner sort of people rejoycing in their hearts, in hopes of a happy reformation, that would by his meanes be put forward, after they had conducted his Majestie home to *White Hall*, where after many kinde congratulations, the Lord Maior left him with the rest of the

Citizens, and returned home to their ſeverall habitations triumphing. And ſo leaving the perambulation, falling upon the circumſtance and matter.

His Maieſtie after his ſafe and happie return went to the *Parliament Houſe*, And viewing the Trained Band which tended there for the ſafeguard of that Honorable *Houſe*, he fearing ſome caſualties that might happen by it, diſcharged them, thinking they would be as ſafe as his Sacred Perſon. But upon their diſcharge, ſome godly Chriſtians of honeſt Report, houſe keepers of reputation and good credit; the ſtreames of their thoughts running upon ſome other obiect, went thither with ſome diſcontented feares, to ſhew their loving affections, with their lives and eſtates, as it did appear by their deſignes, but there being legions of ſpirits ſoming after the honour of the world, rather then the glory of God.

There preſently coming by the Biſhop of *Lincolne* (*A*) by name, and ſpying theſe Chriſtians there, he certified the *Parliament*, that there was a tumult gathered together,

of

of inhumane fellowes. There being at that time betweene both Houſes ſome diſcord about Biſhops, he certifying at that time that there was none but ſuch there as could not abide the Divine Service. Vpon his Relation there was two of them called in before the Houſe and examined, upon this Cogitation which came into the Biſhops braine. Whereupon after a while one was asked where he was at Church by the Honourable Houſe, which being preſent with them there the Biſhop of *Lincolne*; The parties anſwer was, That he was at *Aldermanbury* at Maſter *Calamies*. Whereupon the Biſhop asked him, If he were preſent all the while at the Divine Service; He made Anſwer, that he was there from the beginning to the ending. (which being as ſhort an anſwer, as the matter uſed in that Congregation.) Then was the other Queſtioned, where he was at Church; His Anſwer was, That he was at *Wool-Church*. Then the Biſhop demanded of him, whether he was at Divine Service or no; but his reply was agreeable to the others an-

 ſwer,

ſwer, being very wittily replyed, which was, from one end to the other, there being no Service read at all, being well knowne every where. This queſtion of the Biſhop being ſo fully anſwered, one of their Honours ſaid, they were worthy to be recompenced for their paines; for their anſwer gave great content.

Beſides, their accuſer the Biſhop of *Lincolne* ſaid, it was well done of them: whereupon they were freed of their oppoſer (his aimes and ends) which being contrary to his expectation, and the reſt of their Honours ſaid, they were worthy of recompence for their paines; for they had anſwered all Objections that was put to them, and had cleered themſelves.

This being a pretty remarkable paſſage, and let it exhort Chriſtians to be milde in their ſpeeches; calling to minde an olde Proverbe, *Ill words corrupts good manners*; therefore let all Chriſtians pray for peace and happineſſe, that the King our anointed may flouriſh over us in a loyfull and ſetled peace, both in this and his other two

Kingdomes,

Kingdomes, that He and his people may triumph; And the enemies of God, his Church, and People, may be confounded in their plots and intentions.

And thus courteous Reader, I bid thee farewell.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

15.

THE PROPHESIE OF MOTHER SHIPTON

In the Raigne of King *Henry* the Eighth.

Fortelling the death of Cardinall *Wolsey*, the Lord *Percy* and others, as also what should happen in insuing times.



LONDON,
Printed for *Richard Lownds*, at his Shop adjoyning to Ludgate. 1641.

THE PROPHESIE OF MOTHER SHIPTON'S

In the Raigne of King Henry the Eighth.

Foretelling the death of Cardinall Wolsey, the Lord Percy and others, as also what should happen in succeeding times.

LONDON:

Printed for Richard Lambe, and are to be sold at his house adjoyning to Ludgate. 1641.

The Prophecie of Mother *Shipton*, in the Raigne of King *Henry* the eighth.



When ſhee heard King *Henry* the eighth ſhould be King, and Cardinall *Wolſey* ſhould be at *Yorke*, ſhee ſaid that Cardinall *Wolſey* ſhould never come to *Yorke* with the King, and the Cardinall hearing, being angry, ſent the Duke of *Suffolke*, the Lord *Piercy*, and the Lord *Darcy* to her, who came with their men diſguiſed to the Kings houſe neere *Yorke*, where leaving their men, they went to Maſter *Beſley* to *Yorke*, and deſired him to goe with them to Mother *Shiptons* houſe, where when they came they knocked at the doore, ſhee ſaid Come in Maſter *Beſley*, and thoſe honourable Lords with you, and Maſter *Beſley* would have put in the Lords before him, but ſhe ſaid, come in Maſter *Beſley*, you know the way, but they doe not. This they thought ſtrange that ſhe ſhould know them, and never ſaw them, then they went into the houſe, where there was a great fire, and ſhe bade them welcome, calling them all by their names, and ſent for ſome Cakes and Ale, and they drunke and were very merry. Mother *Shipton*, ſaid the Duke, if you knew what wee come about, you would

not make us ſo welcome, and ſhee ſaid the meſſenger ſhould not be hang'd; Mother *Shipton*, ſaid the Duke you ſaid the Cardinall ſhould never ſee *Yorke*; Yea, ſaid ſhee, I ſaid hee might ſee *Yorke*, but never come at it; But ſaid the Duke, when he comes to *Yorke* thou ſhalt be burned; Wee ſhall ſee that, ſaid ſhee, and pluckling her Handkerchieffe off her head ſhee threw it into the fire, and it would not burne; then ſhee tooke her ſtaffe and turned it into the fire, and it would not burne, then ſhe tooke it and put it on againe; Now (ſaid the Duke) what meane you by this? If this had burn'd (ſaid ſhe) I might have burned. Mother *Shipton* (quoth the Duke) what thinke you of me? my love ſaid ſhe, the time will come you will be as low as I am, and that's a low one indeed. My Lord *Percy* ſaid, what ſay you of me? My Lord (ſaid ſhe) ſhooe your Horſe in the quicke, and you ſhall doe well, but your body will bee buried in *Yorke* pavement, and your head ſhall be ſtolne from the barre and carried into *France*. Then ſaid the Lord *Darcy*, and what thinke you of me? Shee ſaid, you have made a great Gun, ſhoot it off, for it will doe you no good, you are going to warre, you will paine many a man, but you will kill none, ſo they went away.

Not long after the Cardinall came to *Cawood*, and going to the top of the Tower, hee asked where *Yorke* was, and how farre it was thither, and ſaid that one had ſaid hee ſhould never ſee *Yorke*; Nay, ſaid one, hee ſaid you might ſee *Yorke*, but never come at it. He vowed to burne her when hee came to *Yorke*. Then they ſhewed him *Yorke*, and told him it was but eight miles thence, he ſaid that he will be ſoone there; but being ſent for by the King, hee dyed in the way to *Lon-*

don at Leceſter of a locke; And Thomas wife ſaid to Maſter Beſley, yonder is a fine ſtall built for the Cardinall in the Minſter, of Gold, Pearle, and precious ſtone, goe and preſent one of the pillers to King Henry, and hee did ſo.

Maſter Beſley ſeeing theſe things fall out as ſhee had foretold, deſired her to tell him ſome more of her Propheſies; Maſter, ſaid ſhe, before that Ouſe Bridge and Trinitie Church meet, they ſhall build on the day, and it ſhall fall in the night, untill they get the higheſt ſtone of Trinitie Church, to be the loweſt ſtone of Ouſe bridge, then the day will come when the North ſhall rue it wondrous ſore, but the South ſhall rue it for evermore; When Hares kiſſe on cold harth ſtones, and Lads ſhall marry Ladyes, and bring them home, then ſhall you have a yeare of pyning hunger, and then a dearth without Corne; A wofull day ſhall be ſeen in England, a King and Queene, the firſt comming of the King of Scots ſhall be at Holgate Towne, but he ſhall not come through the barre, and when the King of the North ſhall bee at London Bridge, his Tayle ſhall be at Edenborough; After this ſhall water come over Ouſe bridge, and a Windmill ſhall be ſet on a Tower, and an Elme-tree ſhall lye at every mans doore, at that time women ſhall weare great hats and great bands, and when there is a Lord Major at Yorke let him beware of a ſtab; When two Knights ſhall fall out in the Caſtle yard, they ſhall never bee kindly all their lives after; When all Cocks Hagge hath borne ſeven yeares Crops of corne, ſeven yeares after you heare newes, there ſhall two Iudges goe in and out at Mongate barre.

Then

Then warres shall begin in the spring,
Much woe to England *it shall bring:*
Then shall the Ladyes cry well-away,
That ever we liv'd to see this day.

Then best for them that have the least, and worst for them that have the most, you shall not know of the War over night, yet you shall have it in the morning, and when it comes it shall last three yeares, betweene *Cadron* and *Aire* shall be great warfare, when all the world is as a loste, it shall be called Christs croste, when the battell begins, it shall be where Crookbackt *Richard* made his fray, they shall say, To warfare for your King for halfe a crown a day, but stirre not (she will say) to warfare for your King, on paine on hanging, but stirre not, for he that goes to complaine, shall not come backe againe. The time will come when *England* shall tremble and quake for feare of a dead man that shall bee heard to speake, then will the Dragon give the Bull a great snap, and when the one is downe they will goe to *London* Towne. Then there will be a great battell betweene *England* and *Scotland*, and they will be pacified for a time, and when they come to *Brammammore*, they fight and are again pacified for a time, then there will be a great Battell at *Knowesmore*, and they will be pacified for a while. Then there will be a great battell betweene *England* and *Scotland* at *Stanfield*. Then will Ravens sit on the Crosse and drinke as much blood of the Nobles, as of the Commons, then woe is mee, for *London* shall be destroyed for ever after. Then there will come a woman with one eye, and she shall tread in many mens bloud to the knee, and a man leaning on a staffe by her, and she shall say to him, What art thou? and he shall say

say, I am King of the *Seas*, and she shall say, Goe with me to my house, for there are three Knights, and he will goe with her, and stay there three dayes and three nights, then will *England* be lost; and they will cry twice of a day *England* is lost; Then there will be three Knights in *Petergate* in *Yorke*, and the one shall not know of the other; There shall be a Childe borne in *Pomfret* with three thumbes, and those three Knights will give him three Horses to hold, while they win *England*, and all Noble bloud shall be gone but one, and they shall carry him to Sheriffe *Nutsons* Castle six miles from *Yorke*, and he shall dye there, and they shall choose there an Earle in the field, and hanging their Horses on a thorne, And rue the time that ever they were borne, to see so much bloud-shed; Then they will come to *Yorke* to besiege it, and they shall keepe them out three dayes and three nights, and a penny loafe shall bee within the barre at halfe a crowne, and without the barre at a penny; And they will sweare if they will not yeeld, to blow up the Towne walls. Then they will let them in, and they will hang up the Major, Sheriffs and Aldermen, and they will goe into Crouch Church, there will three Knights goe in, and but one come out againe, and he will cause Proclamation to be made, that any man may take House, Tower, or Bower for twentie one yeares, and whilest the world endureth, there shall never be warfare againe, nor any more Kings or Queenes, but the Kingdome shall be governed by three Lords, and then *Yorke* shall be *London*, And after this shall be a white Harvest of corne gotten in by women. Then shall be in the North, that one woman shall say unto another, Mother I have seene a man to day, and for one man there shall be a thousand women, there

shall

shall be a man sitting upon St. *Iames* Church hill weeping his fill, And after that a Ship come sayling up the Thames till it come against *London*, and the Master of the Ship shall weepe, and the Marriners shall aske him why hee weepeth, being he hath made so good a voyage, and he shall say, Ah what a goodly Citie this was, none in the world comparable to it, and now there is scarce left any house that can let us have drinke for our money.

Unhappy he that lives to see those dayes,
But happy are the dead Shiptons wife sayes.

FINIS

16.

THE

SCOTS

LOYALTIE

TO

The Protestants of England and Ireland,

By proffering to both Houses of *Parliament* speedie Ayd.

ALSO, THE

ANSWER

OF THE

Lord Maior and Sheriffes to the Com-

mittee, some Objections being made against them,

Here also is set downe, the true, reall, and exact Relation of that bloody Mutiny, which was upon Munday last in Westminster Hall, concerning the maintenance of Bishops, and concerning Colonell Lunsford, who was Lieutenant of the Tower.

With the Contents of certaine Letters brought by Mr Burke from *Ireland with the High Court of Parliament*.

Hereunto is annexed, the Names of certaine Commanders, which are speedily to be dispatched for *Ireland*.

printed for William Field, 1641.

THE

SCOTS

TO

the Protestants of England and Ireland,

By preserving to both Their Sacred Persons

AND,

ALSO, THE

ANSWER

OF THE

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE
True and exact

RELATION

Of the Disturbance in Westminster Hall.

VPon Munday being the 27. of Decem. there came in Westminster hall among many other Gentlemen and Citizens, which were walking, and confabulating there a vapouring fellow, which was cloathed with scarlet breeches, and a short coat, with bootes on his legs, and a sword by his side, went puffing and blowing up and downe the hall: and at length to the company there present, spake thus.

I wonder which of all you dare to speake against Bishops: these words divers times he repeated, but each man forsooke him, which was of any note: anon he spake to them againe, saying, which of you here dare to speake against Bishops,

A Country gentleman, and well skilled in weapons ſtepped for h,and ſpake thus: whatſoever thou art which thus doth domineere, know it that my conſcience doth tell me that Biſhops are no lavvfull: whereupon they both drevv their ſwords but no hurt was done of either ſide becauſe the company preſently parted them,& let them both paſſe quietly,the aforeſaid domineering fellow after that went to the Court of Wards,and there before all that were preſent, he ſpake the ſame words as hee did in the Hall, ſtill indeavouring to picke a quarrell vvith them vvhich vvere vvalking, vvhich ſome perceiving, they ſaid, this is hee that did raiſe a mutiny in the Hall: vvhereupon he was committed.

But the full matter as it is reported, vvas thus, that Colonell *Lunſford* being removed from the Lieutenants place of the Tovver, certaine men about the number of forty were reſolved to be revenged upon thoſe which firſt went about to vvithſtand him, vvhereupon the aforenamed Cavaliere they ſent to make a diſturbance in Weſtminſter hall,that then they comming in as to part a fray vvith their weapons ready drawn, and then to ſlay as many as they could.

But this fellow vvent about his pretended miſchiefe above an houre before they came; but notvvithſtanding vvhen they came they went about to make a diſturbance,vvhereupon the Apprentices

prentices by the encouragement of a company of Saylors did arise, who beat back these trecherous men, some escaped by Water and others by Land, but some were taken and committed.

The Apprentices upon Tuesday went about to rescue foure of their associates which were prisoners in Woodstreet Counter, but were kept backe by the Trayne-band.

The Scots very nobly proffered their service to the King, and are willing in the behalfe of the distressed protestants in *Ireland* to send 10000. men, both houses of Parliament assented, that whereas 5000. have bin in pay ever since their departure from the Northern part of *England*, they should be entertained from the 8 of January next, untill all things were in readinesse for the raising of the rest, and sending them away.

There was a complaint made against the Lord Major and the Sheriffes, who being called before the Committee, answered thus: that what they did, was as they were Magistrates to allay and dissipate tumults, not knowing what inconvenience might happen, if not reasonably dedrest. Desiring pardon for any Error they might commit in speaking upon the Citizens said gathering together.

Sir *Richard Wiseman who was wounded in the tumult at Westminster, hath almost recovered it again, raised be God for it.*

THE

THE

Contents of two of the Letters which were brought from Ireland, to the Lords house by one Mr. Burke.

They intimated the necessity of a present ayd, wherein also was specified that Sir Thomas Wharton was upon a dispatching of a packet of from the Lords Iustices there residing: and further enformed how the estate of things were.

There was setting in Parliament about certaine Commissioners to be drawn up to be sent to *Ireland*, to give power to the Lord Viscount *Kabalagh*, *Lord President of Connaugh* (or to *Arthur Esquire*) to raise 500. protestants nearest adjoyning for the defence of the said Province: the said Lord to have the Nomination of the Officers, there was an Order to make *Arthur Ioner Esquire* Constable of the Castle of Rolcomon, and to enable him to raise 100. protestants for Warders, for the guard of the said Tower and Castle, the like order to Sir Robert King for the Castle of Aboyld within the said County.

upon

Vpon Christmas day being saturday, did a Frenchman take water at the Parliament staires, to be conveyed to *London* bridge, but by the way he thus reported to the water men, that it would be a bloudy day for *London*, either upon the next day being sunday, or else upon munday, which the water-men hearing, they made no answer, but so soone as they came to land, they ceazed upon him, sending for the constable, who because it was Sermon time they carryed him unto the Church, and then had order from the Church-wardens to keepe him in the vestry, untill the Sermon was finished, which he did.

¶ Sermon being ended, hee was brought before Sir *Iohn Lentall*, who examining of him, hee said before Twelfe day they should further off them.

There were also taken upon Friday night by the watch seven lusty fellowes, who when they were brought before the Magistrates and examined where they had been, they most peremptorily answered at Masse: then they ask'd them, if they were not Confederates with those villaines which invented and plotted treachery against the City, they answered no, but ere long they should find a great alteration.

FINIS.





FINIS

17

THE ATACHMENT EXAMINATION AND CONFESSION OF

A French-man upon *Christmas day*, concerning Trecherie intended againſt London, upon Tueſday, Decemb. the 27. 1641.

Alſo the Examination and Confeſſion of ſeven Papiſts, who were taken by the Watch on Friday night, and brought before the Magiſtrates, who ſaid there ſhould be an alteration ſuddenly.

WITH A

REPORT

FROM

Abbington towne in Barkſhire, being a Relation of what harme the Thunder and Lightning did on Thurſday laſt, upon the body of *Humphrey Richardſon*, a rich miſerable Farmer. With an exhortation for England to repent.

Alſo how the barne of the aforeſaid man was burned downe.

Warranted by Iohn Andrewes Eſquire, Iuſtice of peace and Coram, living in the ſame ſhire.

London, Printed for William Bowden, 1641.

THE
ATACHMENT
EXAMINATION
AND
CONFESSION
OF

A Preach-man upon Chevyhe ... concerning Treason ...
against Lemon upon Tuesday Decembre 17. 1641.

Also the Examination and Confession of ... who were taken by
the Watch on Friday night ... before the Mayor
who said there should be ... Parliament.

WITH A
REPORT
FROM

Abington towne in Berkshire, ... Relation of what hath
Thunder and Lightning did on Thursday last upon the body of a
plow Man, and a mad Bull ... Farmer. With an exhor-
tation for England to repent.

Also how the name of the aforesaid man was turned down.

Printed by John Andrews. Dwelling ... the Sun there.

London, Printed for William Lunday, 1641.

THE ATTACHMENT

Examination, and Confeſsion of a French-man, vpon Chriſtmas day, 1641,

VPon Chriſtmas day being ſaturday, did a Frenchman take water at the Parliament ſtaires, to be conveyed to *London* bridge, but by the way he thus reported to the water-men, that it would be a bloudy day for *London*, either upon the next day being ſunday, or elſe upon munday, which the water-men hearing, they made no anſwer, but ſo ſoone as they came to land, they ſeazed upon him, ſending for the conſtable, who becauſe it was Sermon time they carryed him unto the Church, and then had order from the Church-wardens to keepe him in the veſtry, untill the Sermon was finiſhed, which he did.

Sermon being ended, the Church-wardens and others asked him, if the Report concerning him were true or no, he anſwered, that hee could

not deny what he had ſpoken, for there was four men of no meane quality knew it to be true as well as himſelfe.

Whereupon hee was carryed before Sir *Iohn Lentall*, who reſolved to have him further examined before the Honourable Court of Parliament.

A true Report from Abbing towne in Barkſhire.

WHat we have deſerved at Gods hand for our ſins, is not to be diſputed, for why, our wickednesſe doth daily abound, and our ſins are laid open before him.

Religion claimes his due, and Truth doth ſue Iuſtice, our conſciences doe accuſe us, and our Mirrors doe witneſſe againſt us, the Lord of hoſt the God, we have very much offended.

O conſider, oh man, that although God ſhould lay his greateſt affliction upon thee, yet haſt thou deſerved it, ſhould he ſend the plague, as he did in the time of King David, it were but thy deſert, ſhould he ſend Famine, as he did to Ieruſalem, or ſhould he ſend the ſword, as hee did to the Germaines, yet were it but thy deſert.

O then consider oh man, how gracious God hath bin unto thee, and although he hath touched thee; yet hath he not wounded thee to the heart. I speake to English-men, which in some measure have receive l afflictions.

First of all by the Pestilence. Secondly by the sword abroad, and it is to be feared, that unlesse we speedily repent, worse things will happen vnto vs.

Ierusalem had many warnings, and wee have had no lesse, Germany had some signes, but we have had more: we had once a Iudah which cut of the head of proud Olopherns, curbing the insolency of papisticall spanyards, who thought for to have brought to confusion: we had once a Salomon which ruled his people wisely, and now have we the issue of David sitting upon the Throne, which delights in peace, piety, and equitie.

And yet cannot we be contented, nor will we be ruled but delight in Errour, Luxury, and Pride; also here is Covetousnesse too much worshipped amongst us (my expression is to be excused) wuich brings me to a story which I hope will be read by all those vvhich are affected to that strayne: I meane the Divels Trafficke, for Avarice; as once a wise man said is no otherwise.

In *Barkeshire* in the towne of *Abbington* lived one *Humphrey Richardson* a very rich *Farmer*, his riches did more abound then his goodnesse: as will be approved by this ensuing story.

This yeare, the Lord be praised hath bin sufficiently supplyed with wheat and grayne, which the aforesaid Miser perceiving, & had very much Land and plenty of corn, he resolved to hoard up his store untill a scarcity should come, like unto the rich-man in the Gospell, he was resolved to build greater barnes, but see how God prevented him.

Vpon Thursday being the 23. of December, was a very great storme, with much Thunder and Lightning, being apparent also in *London*.

That very day did the Lightning ceaze upon the barne of the aforenamed Miser, and burned up all his corne; and hee himselfe going about to get men to quench the fire was slaine by a Thunder-bolt: by which let all Misers take warning, and not delight to make a scarcity of plenty, least God shew the like judgment upon them.

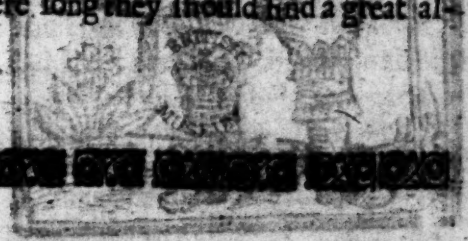
All this is warranted by Iohn Andrewes Esq; Iustice of Peace and Coram, living in Abington.

THE

Examination and Confession

of seven Papists, which were taken by the Watch upon Friday night.

THere were also taken upon Friday night by the watch seven lusty fellowes, who when they were brought before the Magistrates and examined where they had beene, they most peremptorily answered at Masse: then they asked them, if they were not Confederates with those villaines which invented and plotted treachery against the City, they answered no, but ere long they should find a great alteration.



FINIS.





18

THE Wonderfull works of God.

DECLARED BY A STRANGE

PROPHECIE

Of a Maid, that lately lived neere *Worsop* in *Nottingham-shire*.

Who dyed the 16. of *November* last, and being dead the space of twenty houres, did arise againe, and lived five dayes, in which time she spoke to this effect.

1 WHat Iudgements shall fall upon this Kingdome for the sinne of Pride.

2 What Desolations Warres, and feares shall befall these Kingdomes of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.

3 What divers strange signes and Visions shall appeare and bee seene.

4 All which shall shortly come to passe, to fore-tell, that the end of the world is at hand.

And having spoken these and many other things to the great astonishment of all that heard her, she departed this life, *November* 21. 1641.

London, Printed for *John Thomas*. 1641.

BRITISH MUSEUM

The VVonderfull workes of God shewed, by a Prophecie of a poore Country-mans Daughter in *Nottingham-shire*, *November* last, 1641.

IN *November* last there was a Marriage solemnized at *Carlton* two miles distant from *Worsop* in *Nottinghamshire*, betweene one *Iames Turner*, an honest townesman, and one *Margaret Holbeck* the daughter of *Thomas Holbeck* of *Blith* deceased, This *Iames* had been servant and Clerke to the right Worshipfull Sir *Francis Thorny* the time of 12. yeares, who was by his Master and sundry other persons of good calling brought to the Church, and at their returne were conducted to his Masters house againe, who had prepared for him and his guests a sufficient Feast at his owne cost and charges, and although this *Iames* was but a Husbandmans sonne, yet was hee beloved of the whole Inhabitants & that of the chiefest sort, thus was this Feast kept in good order with great love and quietnesse, mixing with their meat honest mirth, well liked of all persons there present at the same feast.

The next day a young Maid of the age of 16. yeares, being sister to the Bridegroome came to the Wedding-house to her brother, bringing with her the daughter of one *Simon Francklin* of *Worsop*, both which after they had seene the house and in what order things stood, were desirous to see the Daughter of the right Worshipfull Sir *Francis Thorney*, whose name was Mrs. *Anne*, who being

being in her Chamber they went to visit, & doing their duties they demanded how she did, shee answered, indifferent well, then the 2. maids sate down by her, where they conferd of many things, and especially as concerning their attire, and apparrell, The Bridegroome before specified had made his sister a silke upper body with which she had dressed her selfe as handsomely as she could for that day. The Gentlewomen seeing it, began to floot at her, saying, can thy father cloath thee thus and seeme so poore. Alas, Mrs. (quoth the Maiden) hitherto my poore Father hath alwaies to his power apparelled me, but this that you see my brother hath bestowed on me, to doe him honesty at his marriage, God knowes who shall weare it out, though we bee poore in goods I hope God will make us rich in spirit, and so held her peace, departing for a Cake, and Wine, wherewith they made merry, soon after the other Maid which came with her, being well apparrelled, and somewhat vaine glorious, said that her mother gave her all things that she could get, but her Father was so hard, shee might not weare that we had, but to hide it from him, then the Gentlewoman said, my father biddeth mee weare what I will, and thinkes nothing to good for me, and began to shew them curious wrought handkirchers, and the like, which caused admiration, the poore Country Maid that knew no pride, nor had any such attire to boast of, held her peace, accounting her selfe with her poverty as acceptable before God as the richest and finest of them, saying inwardly to her selfe, God is a jealous God and hateth pride, he punisheth the unrighteous, he comforteth the poore which have no delight therein, and maintaineth them that are continually bent to the service of him.

After that all had talked their pleasures, to their contentment, every

every one severally tooke their leaue one of another, and after a while departed to the houses of their Parents, the 3. day after this Marriage was solemnized, all the joy was turned into heavinesse for the death of two of the Maids before mentioned, namely the Daughter of the Gentleman, and the sister of the Bride-groome, who dyed both in one afternoone.

This sudden death brought great terrour and feare unto their Parents, insomuch that some thought them to be poysoned and others gave forth their judgements according to their fancies. The next day after preparation was made for their Burials, Mr. *Faber* Parson of that Village, would have had them both buried in one grave, but the Gentleman would not, but great lamentation there was of both sides for the losse of their Daughters. Now when the Mother of this poore Maid vnderstood, that her Neighbours were in hand to wind her up, and to send her to the Earth, came unto them and desired that shee might once more see her Daughter, which they granted, so they went altogether to the dead Corps, which had beene layd by the full space of twenty houres, and the Mother lifted up the Sheet and sighed, purposing then to take her last farewell of her Daughter, but contrary to her expectation, and of all the beholders, her Daughter even as one awaking from a slumber raised up her selfe, and with a mild, and cheerefull countenance, spoke unto her Mother as followeth;

My most deare Mother why have you sinned so sore against God, you have made me sorrowfull many times, but be you content, God hath forgiven all, for I am sent as a Messenger unto you, and within five dayes I shall returne againe to the place I came from, where I shall live in all peace. and then they fetched her cloathes which she put on, and then demanded meate.

This sudden sight amazed the beholders, for they looked for some other meaning in it, but whereas this Maid before was seldome seeme to be merry, they now perceived her more pleasantly disposed, so that the apparent shew of her jesture was wonderfull, then meate was brought, and she did eate in all mens sight digesting it naturally.

Divers of the chiefe Neighbours thereabours came to see this

ſtrange event where after many ſpeeches by them vttered, the Maid repuired ſilence and to them all ſhe ſaid.

Good neighbours and friends wonder not that I haue beene a ſhort time from you, but be thankefull to God that he hath certified you by ſundry ſignes how the end of the world is at hand, and the day of reſt comming to reioyce us, our charge ſhall be taken away, and our travell ſhall have an end, Let us make our ſelves ready againſt the Sabboth of our Saviour, the true Sonne of God. Let us now with pure hearts prepare to meet the heavenly Bridegroome, that with him we may enter into his everlaſting Kingdome, where we ſhall enjoy eternall life.

This Mr. *Faber*, Parſon of the village, demanded of her where ſhe had bin, to whom ſhe anſwered, I was overtaken neere the Bridge of the Brooke, by a comely old man, who ſaluted me ſaying, Daughter whither wilt thou, is thy father at home, I anſwered yea, then ſaid he to me, come my loving Daughter, I muſt needs talke with thee, & tell thee that which yet is hidden from thee for great effects dependeth thereupon, and be not afraid let the grace of God ſuffice thee, and look that thou conceale not my words, but reveale them to others, tell what I ſhew you, unto old and young.

So we came to a faire and coſtly Port, no Princes Court like it, where we were let in, in which place we ſaw many bright Angels, ſhining like the Sun, all ſining melodiouſly with cleare voices, *Holy, holy, holy, is our Lord God of Sabboth.*

Then the old man wiſhed me to depart with him to the place where he overtook me, I became very penſive when I thought of the worthineſſe of the place where I had bin, but the old man willed me to reſt contented,

for

for the ſhort time ſhall quickly have an end, and within 5. dayes thou ſhalt be brought againe into this place, he willed me beſide, to manifeſt unto the penitent, the mercies of God, and to ſay unto the world, that hee is bent to wrath, chiefly to thoſe that deſpiſe, and give no credit to his Examples, which hee miraculouſly hath ſhewed to his People, theſe are but warnings ſent us to mollifie our hard hearts, and to admoniſh us from that deteſtable pride, which is here maintained, becauſe before God, you ſhall find it damnable.

O People full of contempt, deſpiſing one another, ſome for Riches, ſome for Beauty, others for Wiſdom, ſome for one thing, ſome for another, whereas before God, we are all alike with him, poore and rich, notwithſtanding therefore repent, repent you of your ſins, leaſt he goe forward with his ſore wrath and indignation, he moderates his Juſtice with his mercy, if hee find but a ſmall number penitent for their ſinnes, but if you doe not amend and turne to God, he will forthwith ſend you a generall alteration, and ſuch a one, as not onely men but Birds of the aire, and all living creatures ſhall tremble at his wrath, warres ſhall greatly grieve the earth and ſhall deſtroy Countries, and many people, men ſhall be moſt grievouſly chaſed from their houſes, and miſerably murthered, and then God will take his owne, that have turned vnto him, not ſuffering them to ſee this miſery, but thoſe that live after ſhall truely feele the wrath of God, ſo that thoſe that remaine in the third yeare, ſhall well ſay where have you bin, you are not yet deſtroyed.

After this great and terrible trouble, there ſhall great peace ariſe, and the people ſhall live in great Tranquility, there ſhall be want of learned men, and good rulers, whete-

wherefore good people let this terrifie your Pride, being even the puddle of ſinne and the roote of iniquity.

The very cloathes which Mrs. *Anne* did weare for her Pride, ſhall become loathſome to all people, whereby none ſhall be able to weare them, but ſhall become unneceſſary to all men, this ſpeech twice ſpoke was markt and found to be true, by reaſon of an evill ſavour about them.

In the meane time many learned men, both Divines and others came to conferre and talke with her concerning ſpirituall matters, which ſhee was glad of, to whom ſhe gave hearty thankes, ſignifying to them that the 5. day was come wherein ſhe ſhould be taken from the world, but before ſhe departed, ſhe was deſirous to receive the Sacrament, and Chriſtian Communion of the Church of *England*, (exhorting them to be ware of the whore of *Babylon*) which Mr. *Faber* adminiſtred unto her, after which ſhe began to utter ſuch godly reaſons, that it made all the beholders aſtoniſhed, then ſhe deſired that ſhe might lye downe in her bed, but deſired that the Company might not depart, but come and pray with her, and then ſhe began with the Lords prayer, and after they had prayed the ſpace of a quarter of an houre, to all their thinking ſhe fell aſleepe, and never after ſtirred but dyed.

FINIS.

THE BISHOPS MANIFEST:

OR,

A Comparative Relation of conformitie of the *English* Prelates to those treacherous and deceitfull ones in the Reign of King *Hen.* the eighth.

Wherein more knavery of theirs is discovered to the world then we think of; in which many of their notorious pranks are made known.

Humblie presented to the High Court of PARLIAMENT.

LONDON:
Printed for *W. R.* 1641.

BISHOPS

MANIFEST:

A Comparative Relation of conformity of the English Prelates to their predecessors and dissonancy from the English Church

of King Hen. the eighth.

Wherein more knavery of theirs is discovered to the world than we think of; in which many of their notorious pranks are manifested.

Humbly presented to the High Court of PARLIAMENT.



LONDON:
Printed for W. R. 1641.

THE *BISHOPS* MANIFEST.

1. AS the preſtigious Prieſts in their Woolſe-like ravening under *Romes* crueltie, *Ann.* 1530. were as deceitfull as craftie foxes; in whoſe dens were bred ſuch cruel Adders as have ever ſince carried ſtings in their tails to oppreſſe the Church of God, So are thoſe Foxes whelps now become not onely as ſubtle as their Dammes, but as cruell as their Sires in their ſubtilties.

H. Stalbridge his Epiſtle printed at Baſill.

2. In that Reforming *Parliament*, the Prelates pretended to be fearfull of the deſtruction of the Church, and the ceaſing of that glory in which this kingdome then was, and therefore pretended to take great care for both. And thus do our Prelates imitate them; if we remove them and their Diſcipline, they traduce us to beleeve, there will never be any ſettlement in the Church of *England*, and if they be taken from their palaces, and dignities, all the glory of this Nation will be eclipſed.

Rho Mors his Lamentation, title of Ch. 23. B. Hall his Remonſtrance, & Replies, and any of them all will now confeſſe it.

But for all the crueltie of thoſe *Romiſh* Woolfes that were then reſident in this Iſland, yet were they ſuch ſubtle foxes, that when they ſaw that the *Romane* juriſdiction was contemptible, they then put upon them the skins of thoſe Lambes which before they had devoured, as if they

Hol. Chronicle. Prelates like Satan can transform themſelves into Angels of light.

they had been thoſe harmleſſe ones: they joyned, as if they had been both aſſociates, and aſſiſtants in the work; and therefore pretended not onely to write, but to ſwear ſolemnly againſt that *Romane* juriſdiction; nay they would pretend any thing, and transform themſelves into any ſhape, ſo they might but hold their livings, and be permitted in their dominions, and dignities, as they did *Anno* 1534. And juſt of their diſpoſition are our Prelates now, for whereas (as who will may clearly enough perceive) that they are more cruell now againſt the poore Proteſtants, then any woolfes: witneſſe their crueltie (to their power) executed in their Courts, their forwardnes againſt the Proteſtants in *Scotland*, to work their overthrow; their backwardneſſe to have the poore diſtreſſed Proteſtants in *Ireland* relieved, or the Rebels there ſubdued: they would give great ſummes to devoure the Proteſtants in *Scotland*, or *England*, or any where indeed; But where is one of them now, that will part with any thing to haſten the expedition againſt the cruell Adders, and viperous Rebels in *Ireland*, that have crept from under the Rubiſh of their heaps, that have been bred in their dwellings: And yet now they ſee the whole Land to lament for theſe poore diſtreſſed Proteſtants in *Ireland*, they dare not be ſo bold as to make a ſhew of ſiding with the Rebels, but we may eaſily perceive what lies at their hearts, when the *Scots* roſe, they ſoon procured them to be proclaimed Rebels; but now the Devill, and Rome, and Prelates, and Papiſts, and Rebels, riſe in *Ireland*, they never ſollicite the King for any ſuch matter (I warrant you.) They ſit in *Parliament*, and they will make a ſhew to the world to joyn with the Parliament in the great work they are about. But have we not juſt cauſe to complain againſt them, that they are but as knots in the thread that ſhould ſew up the Seames and Rents of theſe Kingdomes, and yet they ſit as Agents in the work; And what hath been done there, they (but how unwillingly who doth not know) have aſſented to? Nay, they have

They are apparant by the Proteſtation enemies.

The Prelates were willing to help againſt *Scotland*, but have no pity to the poore Proteſtants in *Ireland* to help them.
H. Sta. Epiſt.

have taken the Oath too, in which they have protested against all Popery, and Popish Innovations; they have grown brasen-faced ever since, they are hardned now, they have got whores-foreheads; and instead of scarlet blush (which they affect well enough too) they have got black and white obstinacy, and will be damned with nothing. And yet indeed now as the case stands, they are willing a while to preach, they will be ruled by the *Parliament*, they will forsake their *Canon Law*, they will be the Kings Bishops, they will stoop to any thing now, so they may abide in their livings, and enjoy their dominions and dignities, which if they be let alone, they hope in short time to rise up again as high as ever.

Prelates took the Protestation onely to colour and daube over their Popery and Innovations.

4. Now if we do but examine the matter, we shall finde how deceitfull those Prelates were. For after they had thus bound themselves by their own cords, and past it over as before, which they did to make the King and State beleeve, that the Popes jurisdiction, and all Popery was utterly banished out of *England*, and that all was now setled for the conforming of the Protestant Church here; But see how both the King and the State was deceived by them; a company of base dissembling Prelates (that they were) for the very same day they both by word and letter, at home, and abroad, took all occasions to draw back King *Hen.* the 8. his Highnesse from Reformation.

B. of Martyrs, *Rb. Mo. Ch.* 23. *Foxes* Acts and Monuments. See *Tho. Walsi. Ypodigma Neustriæ, Ann.* 1371. l. 132.

And are not our Prelates now as false as they? who for all they have passed the Oath, and protested against Popery, and entrey into Covenant with the Lord by the said Protestation, to make the King and State beleeve, that all Poperd was banished from their hearts; yet how have they jugled in the businesse, and dealt deceitfully with us alreadie, even since their Protestation. Themselves still maintain their former Popish dominions, and government, and discipline; many and great points of Popish doctrine, labouring to binde mens consciences to observe their Lithergie, and many of their Innovations;

Prelates are Juglers, even the most modern of them are faultie herein. B. *Hall* Arch. B. of York, &c.

How notorious is their Protestation against the high and honorable Assemblie in Parliament, *Decemb.* 30. 1641.

and those of them in whom was the greatest hopes (if any:) One hath since purchased an *Archbishoprick*, and what his Adherents be, the exployts of his Abbey-lubbers can testifie: And is it not too apparantly manifest to us all, how active the whole body of the Popish Prelates have been against Reformation: Have not they beene the greatest trouble both to his Majesty, and both the Houses of Parliament hitherto in the great Work they are about.

8. *Martirs, Epist. of Gr. F. Ls. I/. Cr.*

5. On the other hand, those Prelates, *Anno* 1540. did procure Injunctions and Articles, with penalties annexed; and themselves sate in Commission, and were the chief prosecutors of such as withstood them. And is not the spirit of our Popish Prelates at this day so qualified also?

The Prelates labour to hinder Reformation all they can.

Have they not alreadie procured votes in the Vpper House for the strict observance of their Lithergie, and a Proclamation from the Kings Majestie also, have they not taken all the pains, and made all the friends they can, and used all the policy that they can invent, to have Reformation broken off, and their tyranny to be brought on foot again; have they not (even at this day) set the Land in a great fear of them? Witnesse *Decem.* 30. 1641.

6. Their attempts afterward appeared more plain, to be both against the King, the Queen, the State, the Church: yea and the whole Land too; for all their pretences, and deceitfull boastings: They appeared to be but Woolfes in Fox skins, for they were the chief cause then in attempting of the death of the Queen, of some good Nobles, and many faithfull subjects besides.

Queen *Katherine Parr Earl Cromwel, &c*

They by their dealings with us expose both King, Queen, Prince, Parliament, &c to danger.

And our Prelates are their right shapen sons, qualified with as blood-thirstie spirits as they; Do they not to this day expose the whole Land to danger for them, sparing neither King, Queen, Prince, States, Parliament, Church, nor the whole land? Do they not more earnestly solicite for seven condemned Jesuites, then for the poore distressed Kingdome of *Ireland*? nay doth it not easily appeare,

peare, that they had rather expose us all to the mercilesse cruelty of the Popish, then themselves to be bereaft of their Pope-like domineering.

In a word, how do the Papists Prelates in *Ireland* suck the *English* Protestant blood there? And how do the *English* Prelates labour daily to make *England* to become a slaughter house to them, that thereby they may share our blood amongst them, and so we become their prey. They are bloodsuckers.

7. King *Hen.* his Prelates caused divers godly Citizens of *London*, and other Ministers, and godly people to be imprisoned, cast into the fiery flames, and stirred up the State against them, even at the same time, when others died for executing their office under the Pope, and adhering to the Bishop of *Rome*. English Chro. B. Matter.

And at this day when such care is taken against Popish Priests and Jesuites (as God be thanked there is) and some have suffered: and if it were not for the Prelates, doubtlesse the others would also; yet how do our Prelates enveigh against the City, and divers godly Ministers, and people of God, witnesse *Ireland*, who hath been the cause that Kingdom had relief no sooner: Was it not the *English* Prelates? Who was it that stirred up the Constables about *Westminster*, to withstand the City, was it not they? Do not they agree in *Parliament* with the votes of the Popish Lords against Reformation? They are Jesuites friend, but Protestants enemies.

Oh how they take upon them, how they could settle the Land in quietnesse, when as themselves have been the boysterous winds that have so disquieted our States; yet they boast, that if the Puritans, and Brownists, and some Sectaries, as they call them, were cut off, and some of the Citizens, oh then the Land would be quiet. And this they do to the end that they might gain an opportunitie again to share the *Romish* government of the Land amongst themselves; which could they obtain, they would so reduce us, that they would soon reduce the Land to Popery, and (we may justly fear) bring us under as much cruelty as ever Queen *Maries* Prelates, or King *Hen.* They would take upon them to settle the Land, a fine way to bring in Popery, if they could obtain it.

*Hen.*8. his Prelates subdued them. Therefore I conclude with *Rodericke Morse* in his Lamentation, Oh *England, England*, if thou wilt banish Antichrist, and the Pope out of this Realm, thou must fell down to the ground those rotten Poasts the Bishops (which be clouds without moysture) and utterly abolish all and every his ungodly Laws, Decrees, Traditions, and Ceremonies without significations; for they do but wait for a time, to rob some Nobleman of his wit. And this is certain, that as the Pope is enemie to the Gospel, so be his children the lesser Bishops; therefore they cannot be suffered thus to reign, except we be partakers of their iniquities, and spillers with them of the blood of the Righteous.

The Conclusion.

No security can be expected till they be removed.

FINIS.

20

THE HAPPIEST

NEWES

FROM

IRELAND

That ever came to

ENGLAND.

Since their first Rebellion.

BEING

A TRVE AND EKACT RE-

Lation of a great Overthrovv given by the Earle of Clan-rickards Company, Decemb. 20. being 500. foot, and 100. horse, to the three great Rebels, who rebelled lately;

The *Earle of Care*,
The *great Lord Mackdave*,
and
The *great Lord Donnadoffe*

Wherein is set dovvne the Number of the Cities and Tovvns, which they have taken since the Rebellion. Also the bloody Massacre which they have used to the Protestants in *Clogham*, three miles from the City of *Carie* with the Earle of *Clanrickards* Speech to his souldiers, and the souldiers Answer to the same.

LONDON, Printed for *IOHN GREENSMITH*, 164[illegible]

The trecherous Earle of *Care*.



The happiest

NEVVES

From

IRELAND

That ever came to England, since their first Rebellion.

MY Lord of *Care* went forth with fixe thousand Rebels, and marched to *Clogham* three miles from *Cork* and fired it, and murdered all the Protestants which lived there, that was but foure Households. They entred the

houſe of one *Simon Sloper* a Marchant, and raviſhed his wife before his face, and then hanged him at his doore: then they marched to Kilwort, a great *Engliſh* town, and of very great buildings, but by the way they came to Maſter Moulſeies houſe, an Engliſh man, and a trooper to the Earle of Wormod.

But hee himſelfe was not at home, for they ſoone entred the houſe, and murdered all that were in it to the number of 15 ſervants and children: when they had done this bloudy deed they took the old gentlewoman, and hanged her upon the walls before the gate, ripping up her belly, and ſo cruelly in an inhumane manner tooke out her bowels, and wrapped them about her necke, and then would have fired the houſe, but could not, it being all ſtone-worke.

Then they batred downe the houſe, and ſo marched away toward Kilmouth, who preſently tooke the towne, and batring dovvne the houſes about their eares, murdering all the proteſtants that they could meet with, beſetting the town round about, to the intent that none ſhuld eſcape there hands: thus they murdered them all in a cruell manner, ſome having their quarters torne in pieces, deflouring the women, and hanging their quarters upon the walls, and hanging ſome up by the heeles, whipping them to death, & others tare the fleſh from their bones with pinceeres, and hanging little children upon hookes by the

throats

throat, thus when they had ſearched the Towne in every houſe, and tooke armes for 300. men, in like manner dealt they with Iormoy, and Cormock; for there they ripped children out of their Mothers wombes, and hanged them up, & trampled them under their feet.

There lived on Marke-Davo, ſeven miles from the aforeſaid Lord of Care, who had built a caſtle by the black-water ſide, which have bin many yeeres of building; for the wall was 6. foot thicke, and valted round about.

Wherein he did keepe 6 Smiths at work for the ſpace of two yeeres, making proviſion for war, & now of late hee bought all the beſt horſe that he could get, his trechery is now diſcovered for upon the 20. day of Decem. he marched out the aſſiſtance of the ſaid Lord of Care, with one thouſand foot, and two hundred horſe, they marched towards Feather about 10. miles from him, a walled towne moſt inhabited with Iriſh, and as ſoone as hee came thither with his forces the gates were preſently opened: but as ſoone as he was entred, they preſently maſſacred the proteſtants, and taking Mr. Low the Miniſter they cut out his tongue, fleying the skin off his head, & backe, ſaying, that they would make a Drum head of his skin, that the Hereticks may heare the ſound of it.

Then they hanged his quarters on the Gates, but his wife they killed not, by reason that their intent is to keepe her, and so to have her to fulfill their Lust when they please.

The Towne and Castle they keepe in their custody, and leave a strong guard for the safety of it. The other marched from thence to *Clummell*, a very spacious towne, it being five miles from *Feather* aforesaid, and they battered downe the greatest part of the towne, and murdered most of the protestants there, and got armes for 200. men: and thus marching from thence towards *Turlow*, they met with that cruell and bloud-thirsty Rebell, the trecherous Earle of *Carr*, with his forces, and so marched together towards the City *Talow*.

But now courteous Reader, all this aforesaid being dolefull and lamentable, I will bring thee to a true and joyfull Relation.

The Earle of *Clanrickard* having notice that the three great rebels aforesaid were marching towards Talow, he therefore caused the drums to beat up, to call his forces together, and then spake to them to this effect.

Fellow-soul diers and Countreymen, give me leave to speake some few words unto you, which are these. The great Mack Davo and the Earle of Clare are marching towards Talow, intending to take the City, and to put the poore distressed Protestants

teſtants to the ſword: therefore noble Countrimen take courage, and fight with me your fellow-ſouldier againſt theſe Rebels, whoſe delight is in nothing but to ſpill the blood of poore Proteſtants.

The ſouldiers Reply.

Moſt noble Earle, wee doe not thinke our lives too deare to loſe for to fight in a true and iuſt cauſe, & under ſuch a Noble and valiant Souldier as your ſelfe is, we will ſpend our deareſt blood, and fight as long as we have breath to doe your honour ſervice.

Then the drums beate up, and the Earle of *Clanrickard* marched towards the City of Talow with his forces, which were in number 500. foot, and 100. horſe, where within the ſpace of halfe a mile they eſpyed the rebels forces, and there marching towards them, the Earle of Clare cauſed a file of men to be drawne out to play againſt them, whereupon a bloody Combat did inſue, and the Rebels had the worſt: this battell held from 9. of the clocke in the morning till 3. in the afternoone, and in the ſpace of 6. houres were ſlaine on the rebels ſide about the number of 500. and of the proteſtants 50. whereof was 40 foot and 10 horſe. then the rebels were faine to flye, and it it is thought that they are gone to renew their forces, and to have another battell with the Earle of Clanrickard.

FINIS.

FINIS

21

A TRVE RELATION OF THE MOST VVISE AND VVORTHY SPEECH

Made by Captain VEN, one of the Burgesses of the PARLIAMENT to the Apprentises of *London*; who rose in *Cheapside* upon the Combustion at *Westminster* on Wednesday last at night, December the 29. 1641.

AS ALSO

The *Randevowes* they had that night at the Counter in *Wood-streete*.

VVITH

A Description of the estate of *Ireland* at this present time.

LONDON:

Printed for R. H. 1641.

A TRUE

RELATION

OF THE MOST VVISE

AND VVORTHY SPEECH

Made by Captain V E N, one of the

Burgeſſes of the PARLIAMENT

to the Apprentiſs of London,

vvhereupon Command is given

Wednesday last for the Re-

moval thereof.

AS ALSO

The Rendevouz they had that night

at the Counter in Wood ſtreet.

AND

A Deſcription of the eſtate of Ireland

at this preſent time.

LONDON:

Printed for R. A.

CAPTAIN VENNS HIS SPEECH TO THE APPRENTISES OF LONDON.

THE Apprentises waiting three dayes at the Parliament House, without giving affront or ill Language to any; they did only with a full Consent, Cry downe Bishops and Popish Lords.

But coming scattering home by slender Companies, were set upon by divers Cavaliers, who did cut many, and misused most with base Language, not only Apprentises but men of good rank and qualitie (calling them Ram-headed Rogues) to the great disparaging and disheartning of them in their Trades and Callings; for by this meanes

many Tradesmen have shut up Shops, and given over their Trades, because they are so abused: And the adverse party, Papists and their Adherents, greatly countenanced and incouraged; which makes them so bold and insolent, that they care not what outrages they commit against honest men of good report, and the Kings loyall and good Subjects, and without some speedy redresse, and suppressing of them by the good Lawes of the Land against such as doe so insolently fall upon the Kings Majesties Subjects without cause, there is like to be many thousand lives spilt and taken away.

The Apprentises being many of them committed, and the other countenanced, made the Apprentises to swell in bloud, to the adventure of the losse of their lives, met on Wednesday night last, to the number of two thousand with Clubs, Swords, Halberts, and were resolved to goe to the *White Lion*; and others cryed out, to my *Lord Majors*; but by the providence of God, and the grave wisdome of Captaine *Ven*, they were

prevented by the grave Speech that followeth.

Gent. Let me intreat you to be at peace and quietneſſe, and return every one to his own habitation, and you ſhall find we will be as readie to do any favour for you, and relieve you in any of your iuſt grievances, as you can or ſhall your ſelves, and as you ſhew your willingneſſe to us, ſo ſhall we with our lives be willing and readie to help you: therefore pray depart everie man to his own home in peace, that it may not be ſaid of you, they are rude and tumultuous, but that you may ſhew your ſelves to be diſcreet in all your affairs, to the advancing of the cauſe you have in hand, and refer the cauſe to us which will be readie to ſupport you to our powers in all that ſhall be iuſt. Then ſome cried out, But what ſhould they do for the Brethren that were committed by my L. *Maior*, and at *Weſtminſter*, before they ſhall ſuffer we will ſpend all our lives. The Captain made anſwer, That for thoſe that were committed at *Weſtminſter*, he and another was appointed by the Houſe to releaſe them all,

all, but we did so the same night before we came from *Westminster*. And if my L. *Maior* hath committed any, I will warrant you, if you will be quiet, and take my word, they shall be released every one. And as soon as I have refreshed my self, I will go to my L. *Maior*, and have them discharged, but do you by no means go, but return home. So they all cried, Home, home, home, with a mightie noise. Then the maior part went away, but some of them remained there which would not be satisfied, but went down to the Counter in *Woodstreet*, where they were withstood by the Officers there to belonging, with swords and half pikes, but some rushed in upon them, and got away one of the half pikes from one of them, and then went up into Cheape side again, but could not rest satisfied, but down they went again, and the doore being shut against them, they broke it, and brake the windows. After this, the Keeper of the Counter perceived of them come in, and search for them in every Ward, and questioned the prisoners whether there was any or no, but

they found none there. And therefore went away.

There are many Volenteers going out, but it is to be feared, that there are many of them Papists, who will be more readie to help the Papists against the King, then the King against the Papists. But I hope the Lord will defeat their designes, and bring their evill waies upon their own heads, if there be any that seeks the destruction of this Land.

Ireland is in a verie bad estate, and in much fear and trouble of the losse of *Dublin*, but there is yet hope if there be speedie help and aid against the Rebels, which is the desire of all true Subiects, the going forward of the happie designe.

Thus Courteous Reader, you have had the full occurrant of the passages, and in what a miserable estate we are brought unto by Papists and Atheists, who swarme like the frogs of *Egypt* over the whole Land, and not likely to be swept away, till the Lord in mercie to his people, sweep them into

into the Red sea of their own blood, into the depth of which the Lord bring all the enemies of his Gospel. And so I salute you with kinde farewell.

FINIS.

22

THE MANNER Of the IMPEACHMENT Of the XII. BISHOPS

Accuſed of High Treaſon, for preferring a *Petition*, and making a *Proteſtation*, to the ſubverting the fundamentall Laws and Being of PARLIAMENTS.

Whereunto is added the ſaid Petition and Remonſtrance of the ſaid Biſhops.

London, Printed for *Joſeph Hunſcott*. 1642.

THE MANIAC.

THe Houſe of Lords was pleaſed, on the 30 of *December*, to ſend a Meſſage to the Houſe of Commons, by Sir *John Banks*, and Judge *Reeves*, to deſire a preſent Conference, by a Committee of both Houſes, touching matters of dangerous and high conſequence.

And at the Conference, the Lord Keeper, in the name of the houſe of Peers, delivered as followeth:

That this Petition and Proteſtation of the 12 Biſhops, contayning matters of high and dangerous Conſequence, and ſuch as my Lords are very ſenſible of, and ſuch as require a ſpeedy and ſudden Reſolution; it extending to the deep entrenching upon the Fundamentall Priviledges and Being of Parliament. Therefore the Lords have thought fit, that this matter, concerning the whole Parliament, may be communicated to the houſe of Commons; It being a thing of ſo great and ſo generall Concernment.

This being thus communicated to the

houſe of Commons, they came to this Reſolution, To accuſe theſe 12 Biſhops of high Treaſon, for endeavouring to ſubvert the Fundamentall Laws and Being of Parliaments.

And Maſter *Glynne* was ordered to go to the Lords, and at their Bar, in the name of the houſe of Commons, and all the Commons of *England*, To accuſe theſe 12 Prelates of high Treaſon, for endeavouring to ſubvert the Fundamentall Laws of the Realm, and the very Being of Parliaments, manifeſted by preferring that Petition and Proteſtation; And to deſire the Lords that they may be forthwith ſequeſtred from Parliament, and put into ſafe Cuſtody; and that their Lordſhips would appoint a ſpeedy day for the Commons to charge them, and they to anſwer, for that the Commons were ready to make good their Charge.

He was further ordered to give the Lords thanks for communicating this Petition, with ſo much affection and ſpeed, and for expreſſing their ſenſe thereof.

After Maſter *Glyn* had delivered this at the Barre, the Lords ſent the Black Rod inſtantly, to finde out theſe Biſhops, and apprehend them; and by 8 of the Clock at night, they were

were all taken and brought upon their knees to the Barre, and 10 of them committed to the Tower; and two (in regard of their Age, and indeed of the worthy parts of one of them, the learned Bishop of *Durham*) were committed to the Black Rod.

To the Kings most Excellent Majesty, and the Lords and Peeres now assembled in Parliament.

The humble Petition and Protestation of all the Bishops and Prelates now called by his Majesties Writts to attend the Parliament, and present about London and Westminster, for that Service.

THat whereas the Petitioners are called up by severall and respective Writs, and under great penalties, to attend in Parliament, and have a cleer and undubitate Right to Vote in Bills, and other matters whatsoever, debateable in Parliament, by the ancient Customes, Laws, and Statutes of this Realm, and ought to be protected by your

Majeſty, quietly to attend and proſecute that great Service.

They humbly remonſtrate and proteſt before God, your Majeſty, and the Noble Lords and Peers now aſſembled in Parlament, That as they have an indubitate Right to ſit and Vote in the Houſe of the Lords, ſo are they (if they may be protected from force and violence) moſt ready and willing to performe their Duties accordingly. And that they do abhominate all Actions or Opinions, tending to Popery, and the maintenance thereof; as alſo, all propenſion and inclination to any malignant party, or any other ſide or party whatſoever, to the which their own Reaſons and Conſciences ſhall not move them to adhere.

But wheras they have been at ſeverall times violently Menaced, Affronted, and Aſſaulted, by multitudes of people, in their coming to perform their Services in that Honourable Houſe; and lately chaſed away, and put in danger of their lives, and can finde no redreſſe or protection, upon ſundry complaints made to both Houſes in theſe particulars.

They likewiſe humbly proteſt before your Majeſty, and the Noble Houſe of Peers, That ſaving

ſaving unto themſelves all their Rights and Intereſts of Sitting and Voting in that Houſe at other times, they dare not Sit or Vote in the Houſe of Peers, untill your Majeſty ſhall further ſecure them from all Affronts, Indignities and dangers in the premiſſes.

Laſtly, Whereas their fears are not built upon Phantaſies and Conceipts, but upon ſuch Grounds and Objects, as may well terrifie men of good Reſolutions, and much Conſtancy. They doe in all duty and humility, proteſt before your Majeſty, and the Peers of that moſt Honorable Houſe of Parliament, againſt all Laws, Orders, Votes, Reſolutions, and determinations, as in themſelves Null, and of none effect; which in their abſence, ſince the 27 of this inſtant Moneth of *December*, 1641. have already paſſed; as likewiſe againſt all ſuch as ſhall hereafter paſſe in that moſt Honourable Houſe, during the time of this their forced and violent abſence from the ſaid moſt Honorable Houſe; not denying, but if their abſenting of themſelves were wilfull and voluntary, that moſt Honorable Houſe might proceed in all theſe premiſſes, their abſence, or this their Proteſtation notwithſtanding.

And

And humbly beſeeching your moſt Excellent Majeſty to command the Clerk of this houſe of Peers, to enter this their Petition and Proteſtation amongſt his Records.

They will ever pray to God to bleſſe and preſerve, &c.

Jo. Eborac.
Thomas, Dureſme.
Robt. Co. Lich.
Joſ. Norwich.
Jo. Aſaphen.
Guil. Ba. & Wells.
Geo. Hereford.
Rob. Oxon.
Ma. Ely.
Godfr. Glouc.
Jo. Peterburg.
Mor. Llandaff.

Vera Copia. Jo. Browne *Cleric. Parliament.*

THE TRUE COPIE OF AN ACT, OR, DECLARATION OF The Honourable House of COMMONS,

Touching the care they have in chusing of a Lievtenant of the Tower.

As also concerning the Protestants blood that hath in this late Rebellion been shed in *Ireland*.

Delivered at a Conference with the Right Honourable the House of PEERES, *Decemb.* 24. 1641.

LONDON,
Printed for *T. B.* 1641.

THE TRUE COPIE OF AN ACT, OR DECLARATION O[F] The Honourable Houſe of Commons, Touching the care they have in chuſing of a Lieutenant of the Tower.

As alſo concerning the Proteſtants bloud that hath in this late Rebellion been ſhed in Ireland.

Delivered at a Conference with the Right Honourable the Houſe of Peeres, Decemb. 15. 1641.

LONDON,
Printed for T. B. 16[41]

A DECLARATION Concerning Colonell LUNSFORD, and the Irish REBELS.

WE the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses of the Commons House of Parliament being very sensible of the great and eminent dangers of the Kingdom, through a mischievous designe of the Papists and other persons, disaffected to the publique peace; and

finding by frequent & evident Symptomes, that the same growes very near to Maturity, Amongst which they reckon this not to be the least, That the Tower being a place of such importance for the safety of the City, and of the whole Kingdome, should be put into the hands of a man so unworthy, and of so dangerous a disposition, as by a divers Testimonies, *Colonell Lunsford*, is affirmed to be: We thought fit yesterday, upon the Petition of the Citizens of London, to desire the Lords to joyne with us in an humble suit to his Majesty, that a place of that great concernment might not be disposed in such a manner as to hazard the safetie, peace, and content of the City, of the whole Kingdome: And perceiving that the Lords have refused to joyne with us in so important

tant and neceſſary a requeſt, we do hereby declare, before God, and the whole Kingdome, that from the beginning of this Parliament we have done our utmoſt to preſerve the State from Ruine: And having through Gods bleſſing prevailed ſo farre, That the deſigne of the Iriſh Armie, and Papiſts, and other deſignes of bringing up the Engliſh Army ſeverall times attempted; a former plot, of poſſeſſing the Tower, (and without which no ſuch Treaſon could be ſo miſchievous to the State) were all prevented, although bent on the deſtruction of Religion, the Parliament, and Commonwealth: we do now finde our ſelves incumbred with as great difficulties as ever, The Popiſh Rebellion in Ireland giving great encouragement to the malignant party heere, and they

likewiſe receiving great advantage by the delayes and interruptions which we have received in the houſe of Peers (as we conceive) by the great number of Biſhops and Popiſh Lords notoriouſly diſaffected to the common good: Therefore We do hold our ſelves bound in conſcience to declare and proteſt, that we are innocent of the bloud which is like to be ſpilt, and of the confuſion which may overwhelme this State, if this perſon be continued in that charge: And that we do intend to reſort to his Majeſty in an humble petition, that hee will be pleaſed to afford us his royall protection, that the Kingdome and our ſelves may be preſerved from this wicked and dangerous deſigne; And that hee will graunt ſuch Commiſſion and inſtructions as may inable us to

de-

defend his royall Perſon, and his loyall ſubjects, from the cruelty and rage of the Papiſts, who have plotted and endeavoured to bring in a bloody change of Religion, to the utter ruine of the whole Kingdome: And if any of your Lordſhips have the ſame apprehenſions that wehave, we hope you wil likewiſe take the ſame courſe, and make the ſame knowne to his Majeſty, And will further do what appertaineth to men of honour and fidelity, for the commons good.

FINIS.




1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8

25.

THE REBELS TVRKISH TYRANNY,

in their march *Decem.* 14. 1641.

As it was taken out of a Letter sent from Mr. *Witcome* a Merchant in *Kingsale* to a Brother of his here.

Shewing how cruelly they put them to the Sword, ravished religious women, and put their Children upon red hot Spits before their parents eyes, throw them in the fire, and burn them to ashes, cut off their eares, and nose, put out their eyes, cut off their armes, and legges, broyle them at the fire, cut out their tongues, and thrust hot Irons down their throats, drown them, dash out their braines, and such like other cruelty not heard of amongst Christians.

With a great and bloody skirmish fought between Captain *Hall*, and the Rebels; and the names of the chief Rebels of that Regiment.

And the firing of a Town within a mile of *Dublin*.

LONDON:
Printed for *W. I.* 1641.

THE REBELS
TURKISH TYRANNY,
in their marcht Decem. 24. 1641.

As it was taken out of a Letter sent from
M. W. Irvine a Merchant in Kinsale
to a Brother of his here.

Shewing how cruelly they put them to the Sword,
ravished religious women, and put their Children up-
on red hot Spits before their parents eyes; throw them in the
fire, and burn them to ashes, cut off their eares, and nose,
put out their eyes; cut off their armes, and legges,
scorple them at the fire, cut out their tongues,
and thrust hot Irons down their throats,
drown them, dash out their brains,
and such like other cruelty not
heard of amongst
Christians.

With great and bloody skirmish fought betweene Captain
Wall, and the Rebels: and the names of the chief
Rebels of that Regiment.

And the firing of a Town within a mile of Dublin.

LONDON:
Printed for W. A. 1642.

THE IRISH REBELS TURKISH TYRANNY.

Detected, &c. 1641.



Moongst other sad matters of the Ruine of the Rebels in *Ireland*, there was the 24. of December last, an Army of about 1000. Rebels who were gathered together about Corke, Mayor in the County of Corke, which is in the South west part of Ireland.

There was a Religious and godly man, that dwelled there by name [illegible] who perceiving that the Rebels were comming, desired his servants to his neighbours and friends, perswading as many as he could to stand with him at his house upon their guard, if possible to keep them out. So that he had gathered together about 500. that were able to bear Armes, but there was but little provision. So that they barred the gates to them as well as the fence of the house would permit them, and betook themselves within the house to such provision as they had. But poore soules it was all to little purpose, for when the Rebels approached they fell upon the house, and soon entred, and slew all the

the guard after a most hungherly and cruell manner
[illegible]
godly woman [illegible]
[illegible]
And having so done, they took one of their children, with trickling teares running down his pretty face, stript off his clothes, and barbarously spit the harmlesse babe upon a red hot spit, which they had heated in the fire, before his parents eyes, and yet were they not herewith satisfied, but upon the same spit they put another of the children also, to the great and unspeakable grief of their parents. These two babes, they laid down upon [illegible] Racks that stood in the chimney, to roast [illegible] the fire, and by force made another of the [illegible] (bigger then either of the other) to turn the spit about, which was done with an heavy heart. And when he had turned a little, they took him away from the spit, and threw that boy into the fire, and held the poore childe down till he was dead, and let him lie till he was burnt to ashes. There was a heavie sight for the parents.

Afterwards they took Mr. Dauer himself, and before his wives face, cut off both his eares, and his nose, and put out both his eyes, and cut off both his armes, and his legs also, and having so done, they stripped him naked, and laid him alone close by the fire to scorch him, where he lay until his skin did rise up in blisters with the heat of the fire: then they took him up and asked him (in derision and scorn) if he were not a cold: who languishing be-

tween

[illegible] his blood being
[illegible] and his vitall spirits, in much
weakneſſe ſpake to them thus, that the worſt that
they could do to him, he doubted not but that it
was for his Lords ſake; and he did admonish
them to take heede; for all theſe things will riſe
up at the day of Judgment against them.

This ſpeech did but the more inrage them a-
gainſt him, when they ſaw, that all theſe tor-
ments would not make him yeeld, but that he was
reſolved to die a Proteſtant: whereby, that they
pulled open his mouth, and cut out his tongue,
and ran an hot Iron downe his throat, and ſo he
died.

His Wife, poore Lady, ſtanding by, beheld all
this, with [illegible] tender hearted mother, [illegible] then they demanded of her if ſhee would come to them, and follow
with them, [illegible] but ſhee was not able to ſpeake,
or make them any Anſwer; onely with weeping
eyes in an [illegible] manner, fell upon her knees,
like the [illegible] did: [illegible] they pulled off her head-
cloathes, and [illegible] by the
haire of the head into the yard, where there was a
Well, into which they threw her, and drowned
her: and after all this fet the houſe on fire.

From thence they marched forward, to Sir Wil-
[illegible] to take the Caſtle,
but they could not enter the Caſtle; for it was well
fortified, both with men, powder, ſhot, and other
proviſion for Warre, good ſtore of Muskets; be-ſides

sides two brasse Pieces of Ordnance mounted on the walls, and a great number planted against the coming in at the gate, which was [illegible] also; so that in a short space there were a hundred of the Rebells slaine, and the rest were forced to retire back.

So they went into the Towne, and with wild fire burned up the most part of it, which forced the Inhabitants to flie out of their houses to save their lives, and they fled to the Castle, thinking there to finde shelter, but [illegible] about halfe of a mile off from the Towne. But in the way the Rebells fell upon them, and slew the greatest part of them.

From thence they marched to the [illegible] about ten miles from the said Castle, where Captaine *Hall* with five hundred men. The Rebells fell upon him and his Army, and there was a bloudy Skirmish betweene them, but Captaine *Halls* Army was but as a handfull to them in comparison.

In the Skirmish whilest the Souldiers fought, there was about two hundred of his men slaine, and about a hundred of the Rebells. And Captaine *Hall* himselfe being [illegible] of his Army, the rest were driven backe by the Rebells towards the Sea, and [illegible] some of them were battered to pieces upon the Rocks, and others drowned in the Sea, to the great griefe of the Protestants there [illegible]

Then the Rebells returned into the Towne, and [illegible] and used the Protestants in the cruel-

ly; defloured the women before their husbands faces, dragged them up and downe the streets by the haire of the head, and dashing out their childrens braines against the walles, and against the stones in the streets, and pulled them in pieces before their parents faces; and putting Christians to unheard of torments. Some they hanged by the haire of the head; some they hanged up by the hands, and whipped them to death; and other such like cruell torments.

Then they tooke those Armes that were in the Armory for the County; which were about a thousand Armes, which they carried away, and fired the Towne.

After such cruell manner have the Rebells destroyed [redacted] in the West part of the County of Corke.

The Names of the chiefe Rebells of this Company.

Oswelren Beere.

[redacted]

Filminey Makecue.

Onen Marmuffe.

Darmon Ofanen.

There

There is a little Towne within a mile of *Dublin*, which the Governours there have caused to be burnt, for feare that any of the Rebells should come and harbour there.

27

THE PETITION

Of the Knights, Gentlemen, and Yeomanry of the Country of Devonshire.

Humbly desiring, That they may have an Authorised power speedily to raise Armes, to suppresse the tumultuous meetings of Recusants, Church papists, and other desperate and suspitious persons, which, if not timely prevented may much indanger their peace and safety.

Also that Plimouth may be dayly guarded with a Traine-Band; Certaine priests and Iesuits being lately come over in merchants habbits, and royally entertained by the popish faction,

Togesber,

With their humble motion Concerning Bishops and Scandalous Ministers:

As it was Presented to the Honourable House of Commons January 5. 1641.



London Printed for J. W. and T. B. 1642.

PETITION

Of the Knights, Gentlemen,

Yeomanry of the Country of

Humbly declaring, That they have

Authorized power (Needful) to raise

Upwards the summarious meetings of Parliament

Into Church Parish and

Impress

Votes may make changes and

Proceedings

Whether Peaceable may be

Their Hands, Commons

Lately come over in merchants hands and

Sanctified by the people Edition,

Together

With their humble petition Concerning Bishops

and Scandalous Ministers:

As it was Presented to the Honorable House

of Commons January 5th 1641.

London Printed for [illegible]

The PETITION Of the Knights, Gentlemen, and Yeomanry of the County of Devonshire.

THat your Petitioners by information doe understand that the Parliament hath by divers Orders, Declarations, and Proclamations in his Majesties name, prohibited the resort and meeting of Recusants, and all of the Romish faction, and diverse warrants have issued out for the apprehending of Priests and Iesuites, lurking here and there in diverse places of this Kingdome, declaring them thereby to bee the most dangerous persons in this State, to stir up sedition, Rebellion, and insurrections against his

Maiesty, his High Court of Parliament, his Lords and Councellors, to the overthrow and destruction of the Religion and Lawes established and setled in this Land, by the wisedome of the King, and his great Councell of State, that they may bee proceeded and prosecuted against according to the Lawes of this Land in that case provided.

And further the Wisedome of this Parliament hath piously endeavoured by their proceedings, against scandalous and dissolute Ministers, and preachers to purge the corruption that is crept into the Clergie and to place in the Ministry able and learned men and of holy lives and conversation, that not onely by the purity of their Doctrine, but integrity of their lives, by their example might propogate the Kingdom of Christ, and advance his glory.

Likewise the Parliament have endeavoured to provide for them a liberall maintenance, whereby those aspersions cast upon this Honourable Assembly that they take all from the Clergy, and discourage men in bringing up their Children, in that function, these aspersions we find to be false. And not only to draw the minds and affections of his Maiesties good subiects from the love of the Parliament, but to hinder thereby the redressing of our grievances, by punishing these delinquents, and setling such lawes and statutes, that we may say this is ours.

Not the Bishops or Clergy, to the pampering and inriching there Coffers, norishing them thereby in idleneſſe, Pride, Avarice, Luxury, and all Lasciviouſneſſe, to the impoveriſhing our ſelves and families: but onely freely to allow the ſervants and Men of God, or ſpirituall Paſtors and inſtructors, painefull and induſtrious teachers of the pure Word of God (not their owne inventions, or the traditions of men, or of the power and prerogative of the King, that all the Subject hath is his. Or that we may without danger receive into our Church the Ceremonies of the Church of *Rome*, that it is neceſſary to have correſpondency with the Pope, that the Church of *Rome* in Fundamentall poynts of Religion doe not erre, and many other tenents of Doctrine devised by man, whoſe originall is from the Devill, and not Christ, but to allow willingly and cheerfully, good men a ſufficient maintenance, is our deſire.

Now having by way of remonſtrance ſhewed the good Orders, Lawes, and Edicts of this preſent Parliament, to our great comfort and contentment, and we perſwade our ſelves, to the great comfort and contentment of the whole Kingdome, that are well affected in Religion, and to government. We humbly beſeech this Honourable Houſe to take into their wiſe conſiderations, theſe propoſitions following, concerning our particular Counties, which we earneſtly deſire may be conſented unto by this Houſe, and by Authority of the Parliament, joyned with his

Majesties Assent may be ratified and confirmed.

1. That the Lawes enacted against Recusants, may be with severity and all convenient speed, put in execution against the greatest of them, to make them exemplary to the rest, that they being restrained and punished, the meaner sort may with feare dehorted from daring to put in practise any of their evill designes against Protestants, and keepe themselves from mutinous Insurrections.

2. That Priests and Jesuits, either already Apprehended and condemned by the Law, or that shall be Apprehended and condemned, may be speedily executed without any protraction of time, they being knowne so dangerous to the State.

3. That all Officers in our Country, that are Papists, or that way inclined, as when commanded we shall give up to the House their names, in any places of command, as Colonels, Captaines, Lieutenants, and other Officers of War. As likewise such Papists to whom great places of trust and strength are committed to their Loyalty, as Ports, Townes, &c. may be with speed removed, and Protestants placed in their stead.

4. That those of the Clergy that are either Scandalous in their lives, or disaffected to the true Religion, Erronious in their Doctrine, or any wayes inclined to the Romish Religion, or otherwise Superstitious may be depraved of their livings, degraded from the Ministry, onely such competency allowed them for the sustentation of their families during life, may be allowed as

by

by the wisedome of this House shall seeme requisite, and this to be expedited with all conveniency as may be.

5. That this honourable House would set forth an Edict, whereby we (certaine of us for that purpose appoynted) may have power to raise Armies, to allay and suppresse the meetings and assembling together of Recusants, Church Papists, and many other desperate and suspicious persons, altogether affected to Papistry, though outwardly in shew professe themselves dissolute and disordered Protestants, ready upon any occasion of advantage to side with that faction, to put in practise their wicked plots, in agitation against us.

6. That Plimouth may be guarded daily by a trained-band in Armes, ready to repell any treacherous designe that may be attempted, by the adverse party resorting much to the Port.

7. That Delinquents may be without further delay brought to tryall, and suffer such punishment as the guiltynesse of their Crimes shall be found to discerne.

8. That all Papists may be banished the Land that are not native, and that to depart within a time certaine, under paine of death.

9. That an order may be made, and warrants issued upon the same, to certaine trusty Officers appontyted by the House, to make diligent search for the Apprehending such persons as shall come from forraigne States, and be examined; there having beene lately come other certaine in Merchants

chants habite suspected, and strongly presumed to be Priests and Jesuits, and as they shall be found, proceeded against according to Law.

These particulars your Petitioners humbly prayeth may be taken into consideration of this great and wise Councell, and such order taken therein, as to your wisedomes shall seeme meet.

And your Petitioners shall constantly pray, for the happy continuance of this Parliament, and that such effects may follow your Councels and consultations, as may the happy setling of all things amisse, both in Church and Sate, and the perpetuating of the peace and tranquillity of his Sacred Majesty, and all his faithfull and loyall Subjects.

FINIS.

28

THE ORDER

Of the Houſe of

COMMONS,

Declaring the high Breach of Priviledge of PARLIAMENT, By His Majeſties coming in Perſon, attended with great numbers of Perſons, Armed with Halberds, Swords and Piſtolls, to the *Commons* Houſe of PARLIAMENT.

Together with the Power given to the Committe of the Houſe of Commons, appointed to ſit in *London*, to conſider of Vindicating the Priviledge of Parliament, and of the ſafety of the Kingdom and Citie.

Whereunto is added the Names and Declaration of the ſaid Committee.

LONDON,
Printed for *Joſeph Hunſcott*. 1642.

Maſter *Chancellor* of the Exchequer.
Maſter *Glyn.*
Maſter *Whitlock.*
Lord *Faulkland.*
Sir *Phil. Stapleton.*
Maſter *Nath. Fines.*
Sir *Ralph Hopton.*
Sir *John Hotham.*
Sir *Walter Earl.*
Sir *Robert Cook.*
Sir *Tho. Walſingham.*
Sir *Samuel Roll.*
Maſter *Perpoint.*
Maſter *Walt. Long.*
Sir *Rich. Cave.*
Sir *Ed. Hungerford.*
Maſter *Grimſton.*
Sir *Chriſt. Wray.*
Sir *Ben. Rudyard.*
Sir *John Heppiſley.*
Maſter *Herbert Price.*
Sir *Iohn Wray.*
Sir *Thomas Barrington.*
Maſter *Wheeler.*
Sir *Wil. Litton.*

This is the Committee appointed by the former Order, and are to purſue the directions of the former Order: And all that will come are to have voices at this Committee.

Die

Die Mercurii 5th January, 1641.

Commons-House of Parliament.

WHereas his Majesty in his Royall Person yesterday being the 4th of *January* 1641. did come to the House of Commons attended with a great multitude of men armed in a warlike manner, with Holberts, Swords, and Pistolls, who came up to the very door of the House, and placed themselves there, and in other places and passages neer to the House, to the great terror and disturbance of the Members thereof, then sitting, and according to their duty, in a peaceable and orderly manner, treating of the great affairs of both Kingdoms of England and Ireland; And his Majesty having placed himself in the Speakers Chair, did demand the Persons of divers Members of the House to be delivered unto Him.

It is this day declared by the House of Commons, that the same is a high breach of the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament, and inconsistent to the Liberty and freedome thereof: and therefore this House doth conceive they cannot with the safety of their own Persons, or the indempnity of the Rights and priviledges of Parliament, sit here any longer, without a full vindication of so high a breach, and a sufficient Guard wherein they may confide; for which both Houses joyntly, and this House by it self, have been humble Suitors to his Majesty, and cannot as yet obtain.

Notwithstanding which, this House being very sensible of the great trust reposed in them; and especially at this time of the manifold distractions of this Kingdome, and the lamentable and distressed condition of the Kingdome of Ireland; doth Order, that this House shall be Adjourned untill Tues-

day next at one of the Clock in the afternoon, and that a Committee be named by this Houſe, and all that will come ſhall have voyces, ſhall ſit at the *Guild-Hall* in the City of London to morrow morning at nine of the clock, and ſhall have power to conſider and reſolve of all things that may concern the good and ſafety of the City and Kingdom, and particularly how our Priviledges may be vindicated, and our Perſons ſecured. And to conſider of the Affairs and relief of Ireland; and ſhall have power to conſult and adviſe with any perſon or perſons touching the premiſſes, and ſhall have power to ſend for parties, witneſſes, papers, and Records.

And it is further ordered, that the Committee for the Iriſh Affairs ſhall meet at the *Guild-Hall* aforeſaid, at what time they ſhall think fit; and conſult and do touching the Affairs of Ireland, according to the power formerly given them by this Houſe; and both the ſaid Committees ſhall Report the Reſults of their conſideration and Reſolution to this Houſe.

The

The Declaration agreed upon by the Committee of the House of Commons, appointed to sit in the Guild-Hall in London, to consider of the safety of the Kingdom, and of the City of London: and of the preserving the Priviledges of Parliament.

Master Wilde, *Serjeant at Law, sitting in the Chair of that Committee, 6 Jan.* 1642.

WHereas the Chambers, Studies, and Trunckes of Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Arthur Hasterige*, Mr. *Pym*, Mr. *Hampden*, Mr. *Strode*, Members of the House of Commons, upon *Munday*, the third of this instant *January*, by colour of his Maiesties Warrant, have been sealed up by Sir *William Kilegrey*, and Sir *William Flemen*, and others; which is not onely against the Priviledge of Parliament, but the common Liberty of every subiect: which said Members afterwards, the same day, were, under the like colour, by Serieant *Frances*, one of his Maiesties Serieants at Arms, contrary to all former presidents and priviledges of Parliaments, demanded of the Speaker, sitting in the House of Commons, to be delivered unto him, that he might arrest them of high Treason. And whereas afterwards, the next day, his Maiesty in his Royall Person, came to the said House, attended with a great multitude of men, armed in warlike manner, with Halberds, Swords, and Pistols, who came up to the very door of the House, and placed themselves there, and in other places and passages neer to the said House, to the great terrour and disturbance of the Members thereof, then sitting, and, according to their duty, in a peaceable and orderly maner, treating of the great Affairs of *England* and *Ireland*: And his Maiesty having placed himself in the Speakers Chair, demanded of them the persons of the said Members to be delivered unto him, which is a high breach of the Rights and priviledges of Parliament, and inconsistent with the Liberties and Freedom thereof. And whereas afterwards his Maiesty did

iſſue forth ſeverall Warrants to divers Officers, under his own Hand, for the apprehenſion of the perſons of the ſaid Members, which by Law he cannot do, there being not all this time, any legall charge or accuſation, or due Proceſſes of Law iſſued againſt them, nor any pretence of charge made known to that Houſe; all which are againſt the Fundamentall Liberties of the ſubiect, and the Rights of Parliament. Whereupon we are neceſſitated, according to our duty, to declare, That if any perſon ſhall arreſt Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Arthur Haſlerige*, Mr. *Pym*, Mr. *Hampden*, Mr. *Strode*, or any of them, or any other Member of Parliament, by pretence or colour of any Warrant, iſſuing out from the King onely, is guilty of the breach of the Liberties of the ſubiect, and of the priviledge of Parliament, and a publike enemy to the Common-wealth. And that the arreſting of the ſaid Members, or any of them, or of any other Member of Parliament, by any Warrant whatſoever, without a legall proceeding againſt them, and without conſent of that Houſe, whereof ſuch perſon is a Member, is againſt the Liberty of the ſubiect, and a breach of priviledge of Parliament; and the perſon which ſhall arreſt any of theſe perſons, or any other Member of the Parliament, is declared a publike enemy of the Common-wealth.

Notwithſtanding all which, we think fit further to declare, That we are ſo farre from any endeavour to protect any of our Members, that ſhall be in due manner proſecuted according to the Laws of the Kingdom, and the rights and priviledges of Parliament, for Treaſon, or any other miſdemeanor; That none ſhall be more ready and willing than we our ſelves, to bring them to their ſpeedy and due tryall; being ſenſible that it equally imports us, as well to ſee iuſtice done againſt them that are criminous, as to defend the Rights and Liberties of the ſubiects Parliament of *England*.

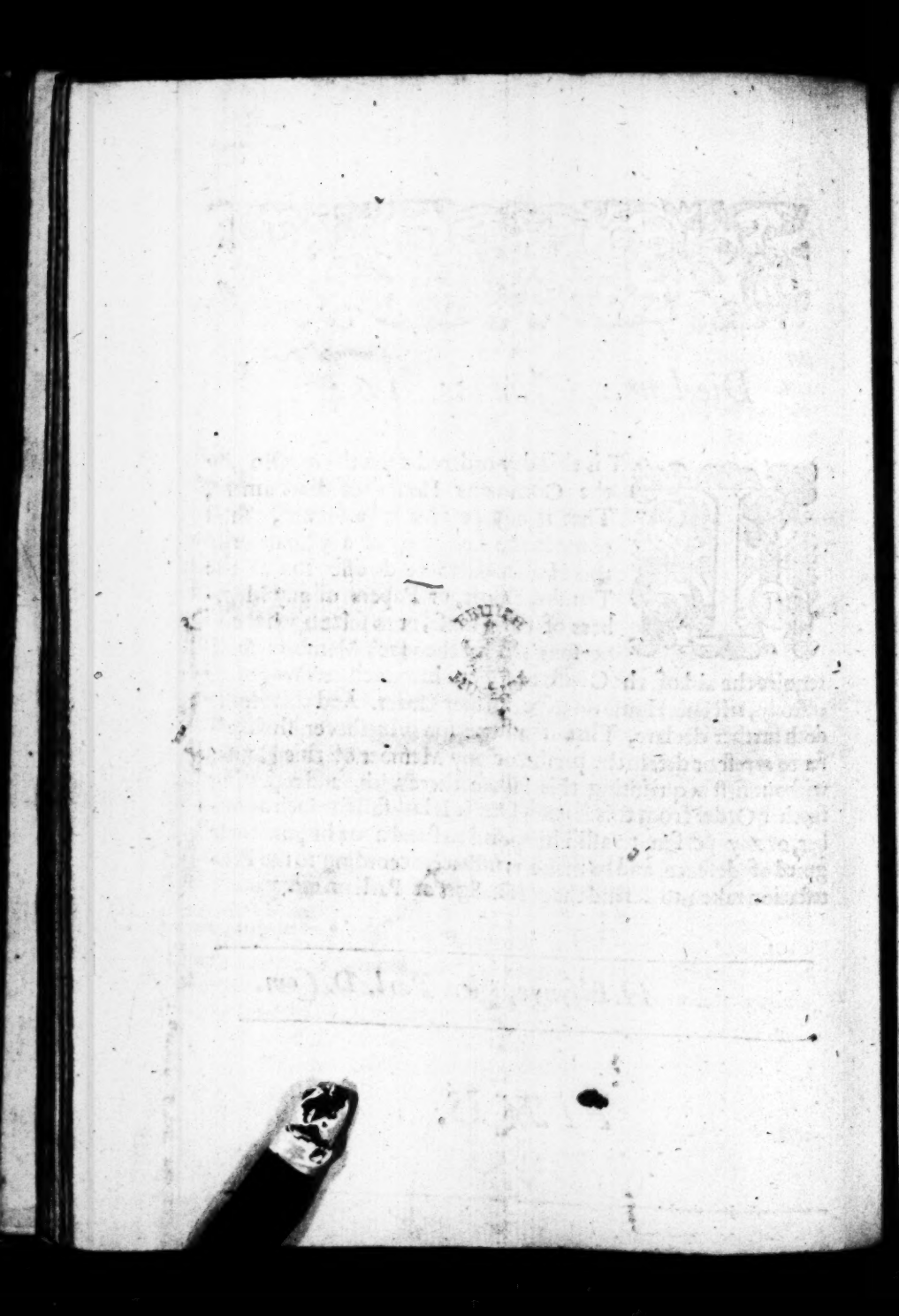
BRITISH MUSEUM

Die Lunæ, 3 Januar. 1641.

IT is this day ordered upon the queſtion, by the Commons Houſe of Parliament, That if any perſons whatſoever, ſhall come to the Lodgings of any Member of this Houſe, and there do offer to ſeal the Trunks, Doors, or Papers of any Members of this Houſe, or to ſeize upon their perſons; That then ſuch Members ſhall require the aid of the Conſtable, to keep ſuch perſons in ſafe cuſtody, till this Houſe do give further Order. And this Houſe doth further declare, That if any perſon whatſoever, ſhall offer to arreſt or detain the perſon of any Member of this Houſe, without firſt acquainting this Houſe therewith, and receiving farther Order from this Houſe; That it is lawfull for ſuch Member, or any perſon, to aſſiſt him, and to ſtand upon his, and their guard of defence, and to make reſiſtance, according to the Proteſtation taken, to defend the priviledges of Parliament.

H. Elſynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.



29

THE TWO PETITIONS

of the County of BUCKINGHAM,

as they were presented to both Houses, by *Knights, Esquiers, Captaines,* and *Gentlemen,* with a very great number of *Freeholders,* being the true Copy as it was presented to the Houses of PARLIAMENT *January* 11. 1641.



Printed to prevent false Copies.

THE TWO
PETITIONS
of the County of BUCKINGHAM,

as they were preferred to both Houses, by
Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen, and Freeholders, with
a very great number of Freeholders, being the
true Copy as it was presented to the Houses
of PARLIAMENT January 11.
1642.

Printed to prevent falle Copies.

TO THE HONORABLE

The Knights, Citizens and Burgesses, of the House of COMMONS, now assembled in PARLIAMENT.

The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the County of BUCKINGHAM,

Sheweth,

THat whereas for many yeares past we have been under very great pressures (which are cleerly set forth in the late Remonstrance of the *House of Commons*; The redresse thereof which hath for a long time beene by you endeavoured with unwearyed paynes, though not with answerable successe, having

ſtill your endeavours fruſtrated or retarded, and wee deprived of the fruit thereof, by a malignant faction of Popiſh Lords, Biſhops, and others; and now of late, to take from us all that little hope was left of a future Reformation: the very being of the PARLIAMENT ſhaken, and by the miſchievous practiſes of moſt wicked Counſellors, the Priviledges thereof broken in an unexampled manner, and the members thereof unaſſured of their lives, in whoſe ſafety, the ſafety of us and our poſterity is involved. We held it our duty, according to our late Proteſtation to defend and maintaine the ſame Perſons and Priviledges, to the utmoſt expence of our Lives and Eſtates.

To which purpoſe wee are now come to make the humble tender of our ſervice, and remaine in expectation of your Command and Order; to the execution whereof, wee ſhall with all alacrity addreſſe our ſelves, ready to live by you, or to dye at your feet, againſt whomſoever ſhall in any ſort illegally attempt upon you.

MAy it therefore pleaſe this Honorable Aſſembly to aſſiſt the ardent Prayer of your poore Petitioners, that Popiſh Lords and Biſhops may be forthwith outed the Houſe of Peeres, that all Priviledges of PARLIAMENT (Yours and our poſterities inheritance) may bee confirmed to you, and that all evill Counſellors, the *Achans* of this Common-wealth, may bee given up to the hand of Iuſtice; without all which your Petitioners have not the leaſt hope of Iſraels peace, or to reape thoſe glorious

glorious advantages, which the fourteene Months seed-time of Your unparalleld endeavours hath given to their unsatisfied expectations:

So your Petitioners will bee bound to pray, &c.

TO

glorious advantages, which the fourteens Months
tedious of Your unparallel'd endeavours hath given
to their unsatisfied expectations:

So Your Petitioners will bee
bound to pray, &c.

TO



To the Right Honourable the House of PEERES now assembled in PARLIAMENT.

The Humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the County of

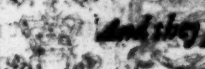
Sheweth,



had for many years been in order, but have hitherto been in great measure frustrate of our hopes by the strange Counterworking of a malignant faction, whereby the perfecting of Reformation is hindered, the endeavours of the *House of Commons*, in great part succesleles, our dangers growne upon us by iterated plots, Priests and other delinquents unpunished, to the encouragement

ment of others, *Ireland* neare lost by protracted Counsels, while Thousands are there butchered by inhumane cruelties, & to cut off all hopes of future reformation the very being of our *Parliaments* indangered by desperate and unexampled breach of Priviledges, which by our Protestation lately taken we are bound with our lives and estates to maintaine, And in respect of that late attempt upon the Honourable *House of Commons*, we are now come to offer our service to that end, as resolved in their just defence to live and dye.

AND do therefore humbly pray that this most Honourable *House* will cooperate with the *House of Commons* in most speedy perfecting the most necessary worke of Reformation, bringing to condigne and exemplary punishment, both wicked Counsellors and other plotters and delinquents: That *Ireland* may be speedily relieved, the Priviledges of *Parliament* forcified against all future attempts, And the whole Kingdome put into such a present posture of defence, that we may be safe both from all practise of the malignant party at home, and the endeavours of any ill affected States abroad,



And they shall pray, &c.

The Iriſh Occurrences. K

COMFORTABLE NEVVS FROM IRELAND,

OF THE BRAVE VALOUR and Policie of VVarre by the Lord *Jones*, and the Lord *Diboney*, who fought the greateſt Battell, with the Rebels; and gave them the greateſt overthrow, as the like hath not been in *Ireland*, this hundred yeers and more.

In which skirmiſh there were ſix and twentie thouſand of the Rebels ſlain, and three of their chief *Commanders taken Priſoners. And now there is* great hope (if the *Engliſh* and the *Scottiſh* Forces haſten to help them) that they will be eaſily ſubdued, and that *Kingdome ſetled.*

Brought hither, *January* 8. 1642.

LONDON:
Printed for R. H. 1642.

COMFORTABLE
NEWS FROM
IRELAND,

LONDON:
Printed for R. I. 1641.

COMFORTABLE NEVVS

from IRELAND, of the great overthrow which the Lord *Jones*, and the Lord *Diboney* gave the Rebels, in a Battell which they fought with them, &c.

1. *Sect.* ſheweth how the Rebels great Plot was diſcovered by one *John Boreman* a Butcher.

NEare unto the Caſtle at *Athkyn* doth enhabite a Butcher, an *Engliſh* man, a very honeſt Proteſtant, but a good Fellow, and one of a great acquaintance, by name *John Boreman*, who being in companie with ſome *Iriſh* Merchants, that are *Papiſts*, with whom at the ſame time was the Sargeant and Corporall of the Caſtle, who had great whiſpering amongſt them, but would not let the Butcher *John Boreman* know any diſcourſe that they had; ſo that he did imagine that it was about ſome Plot or other: ſo he called for good ſtore of drink, and

drank very hard, but made a ſhew of drinking more then he did, in ſo much that he began at laſt to demeane and carry himſelf as if he had been drunk, and in his talk pretended to be very ſleepie, as many drunkards are: ſo he laid himſelfe all along a bench that ſtood by them, and lay as if he had been aſleep, which they thought had been true indeed; But he heard all their diſcourſe. One of them ſpake to this effect.

2. Sect. *Of their Diſcourſe.*

ONe of them began to diſcourſe of 30000. of their own Company, and ſo the reſt began to diſcourſe of the ſame matter, for they thought that *John Boreman* the Butcher had been ſure enough. But he perceived and underſtood their diſcourſe which was to this effect: that 30000. of them (that is of the Rebels) ſhould be gathered together in thoſe parts, in few dayes after, for a deſigne on the next Sunday following. And that fifteen thouſand of them were to go againſt *Athlon*, and the other fifteen thouſand were to go againſt two places more; *Alegge*, and *Roſcomen*, and ſo to ſuppreſſe thoſe three Caſtles together in one day. Then they diſcourſed of their intents, whereby he underſtood by them, that their diſcourſe was to maſſacre the *Engliſh* that were dwelling in thoſe places, and then they ſhould have time and opportunitie to uſe the Proteſtants in *Conoth* as themſelves pleaſed, and then they ſhould have and enjoy that Province to themſelves, and hold it as a redeemed Province under themſelves.

Then

Then spake one Mr. *Garret Norton* to this effect to the Sergeant and Corporall: Cozens (quoth he) if you do perform your part well, you shall be rewarded more then was promised you by a great deale.

And they answered him to this effect: that if they came on Sunday night, they should be sure to have way made to enter the Castle, without any great molestation. And after their discourse, the Merchants gave the Sargeant and Corporall, each of them 20. s. a piece, and so parted.

3. John Boremans *care in making the Plot known.*

Then the said *John Boreman* went immediately to the Lieutenant of *Athlon* Castle, and told him what he had heard. And the Lieutenant very carefully sent to *Alegge* Castle, to give them notice of it, and likewise to *Roscomen*, (but they privately) and likewise gave notice to one of the Captains of the Lord *Jones* troop, and likewise to the Lord *Diboney*.

4. Sect. *Of the Battell.*

THe Lord *Jones* and the Lord *Diboney* marched out with their Forces to meet the Rebels on Sunday morning with 20000. foot, and 200. horse, and they met the Rebels at *Knock*, (a league that is) 3. miles from *Athlon*, with 10000. Foot, and 100. horse, and placed the other 10000. Foot, and 100. horse beyond a great bogge, where usually the Rebels that formerly came to these parts entred into the wood (for there is a great wood in that place) to the end that when the Rebels should come to

take the wood, they might there meet with them, if it ſhould pleaſe Almighty God to give them the victory. The Battell began on Sunday morning about 10. of the clock, and there was in the firſt place a very great and bloody skirmiſh, for the ſpace of about three houres: in which time there was ſlain about the number of two thouſand of the Rebels, as appeared by the dead corps which were left in the field, and the reſt retreated. But the Lord *Jones* and his Company purſued them cloſe, and ſlew about a thouſand of them more upon the Retreat. The reſt of them haſted over the Bogge, as was expected, expecting to take the wood to reſcue themſelves there: But they were prevented by the other part of the Army which waited for their coming there, for the 10000. Foot, and an hundred horſe fell upon them, and there was another bloody skirmiſh between them and the Rebels. In which skirmiſh the Rebels had a great deale the worſe.

And whileſt they were hot in the battell, the L. *Jones* and his Company that followed the Rebels, appeared in the purſuing of them, and gave them a great overthrow again, for by the dead corps did appear to the number of about two and twentie thouſand and five hundred to be ſlain: So there was in all ſlain of the Rebels, 25500. And of the Lord *Jones*, and Lord *Diboney* their Company, about five hundred foot, and 20 horſe.

There were alſo taken three of the chief Leaders of the Rebels, and ſent them to priſon. Then they marched to the Caſtle of *Balney lake*, which is a Caſtle that the Rebels had lately taken, and there they

they fell upon the Rebels, and slew about fyve hundred of them, and redeemed the Castle.

So there were slain of the Rebels that day in all besides these, two honorable Lords, and their company, about six and twenty thousand.

The names of the chief Rebels.

Sir *Oliver Tude*. *Daniel Dolton*. *Garret Dayton*. *James Perserall*. *Rouland Brandon*. *James Mulgrave*.

5. Sect. *Of the reason why the Rebels came so strong to surprize* Athlon.

THe Rebels desired to take *Athlon* very much, and therefore drew so great a Force thither, hoping to surprize the Town and Castle, to overcome the Lord *Jones* his forces: and then they intended to take his Armour, and so have strengthened themselves: and then they would have kept the Town and Castle in their own hands, which would have strengthened them very much, should they have effected it: for it is a strong walled Town, and great store of *Irish* Papists do live within the wals; amongst which are many Merchants of great worth.

At the West end of the Town there is also a great River, over which is a bridge, it is called the Sharond. This River brings great boats to *Limrick*, at the West end of the Bridge doth stand the Lord *Jones* his Castle, which is one of the greatest and strongest Castles in *Ireland*, (except *Dublin*) and one of the best stored with Ammunition for warr

wadre. The Papists in this Town had promised the Rebels, that at their coming they would cause the gates to be opened. And moreover the Papists of the Town had plotted with some of the Commanders of the Castle, that promised to procure them entrance when they came.

Now so it is, that should they have taken this Town, and Castle, they then might easily have taken the Castle of *Roscomin*, and the Castle of *Aleg*, and then it would be very hard for any of the Kings forces to enter the Province of *Conoth*: because there is no way for them to passe into that Province, but onely at *Athlon*, and at *Alegge*, save onely the Bridge at *Salmey lake*, which the Rebels had before taken, and was then in their hands. But through Gods mercy they were prevented, and they have fallen into the same pit which they had digged for others.

Therefore blessed be the God of Ireland for with his own right hand he hath given himself the victory.

FINIS.

Great Britaine and Ireland Charles 1. King K.

31

A TRVE RELATION

Of the unparaleld Breach of PARLIAMENT, by his Maiesty, as is conceivd the 4 of *January*, 1641 Being instigared thereunto by unadvised Counsels, under pretence of a legall proceeding.

Together with a Relation of the Hostile intention upon the House of Commons, by Captaine *Hyde*, and those other Cavaliers and souldiers that accompanied his Majesty in a warlike manner, armed with swords, Pistols and Dragounes.

And also a Relation of the free and Voluntary offers of the Trayned Bands of the City of London, of the Masters of Ships, Mariners, and Seamen of the Apprentices of London, of the Trayned Bands of Southwarke, and of the Watermen upon the Thames, to defend the King and Parliament, against malignant Counsels, and plots of Papists.

Likewise how certaine multitudes of Countrey-men came to present their humble petitions to the Parliament.

London, Printed 1641.

BRITISH MUSEUM

A true

RELATION

Of sundry passages in and about the most Honourable House of PARLIAMENT.

ON Munday 3d of this instant moneth of Ianuary, his Majesty, by warrant under his owne hand, Authorised Sergeant *Frances*, Sergeant at Armes, to come to the House of Commons, and there to demand, Mr. *Denzill Hollis*, Sr. *Arthur Haslerig*, Mr. *Pym*, Mr. *Hampden*, and Mr. *Strowd*, whom in his Majesties name, hee accused of High Treason.

The House of Commons returned this answer, that not onely those five Gentlemen, but also every one of them would lay downe their lives and fortunes at his Majesties feet, so he would be but pleased to accuse them in a legall way, and make known the cause of their accusation.

The next day being Tuesday, his Majesty, unexpectedly, came to the House of Commons attended with a multitude of persons, armed as aforesaid, and there in the Speakers Chaire, demanded these five persons, saying he expected yesterday o-

 bedience

bedience, and not an anſwer: When his Majeſty a long time together had caſt his eye round about the Houſe, and could not diſcerne any of theſe five Members there, he was pleaſed to command Mr. Speaker to tell him if they were there, the Speaker falling upon his knees, humbly beſeeching his Majeſty to excuſe him, for he was ſervint to the Houſe of Commons, and could neither ſee nor ſpeake without their leave.

His Majeſty diſcerning they were not in the Houſe, graciouſly departed; but the bloody minded ſouldiers, ſome of whome ſtood neere the doore of the Houſe of Commons, with their Piſtols ready cockt, and their Swords erected in their hands, expecting when the word ſhould have beene given, with fearefull Oathes expreſſed themſelves, that they loſt that they came for, the perſons were not there, they miſt the opportunity of cutting their throats, and the throats of all thoſe Parliament men of the Houſe of Commons that would not have ſuffered theſe five perſons to have beene taken out of the Houſe, his Majeſties owne ſervants carrying themſelves civilly, and indeed ignorant of the Traterous deſigne.

As ſoone as theſe damme blades about the number of 400. were gone, the Houſe of Commons, ful of griefe of heart to ſee the priviledges of Parliament thus broken, adjourned in great diſcontent til Wedneſday, the 5. of Januarie, at two of the clock, at which time they met, and concluded of an Order to adjourne the Houſe till Tueſday, the 11. of Januarie, 1641. And in the meane time, appointed a Committee of the Houſe of Commons to ſit in *London*,

don, to consider of the safety of the King, Kingdom, and Parliament, and of repairing of the priviledges of Parliament so highly broken.

Which meeting hath produced severall Orders and Declarations, for maintaining the priviledges of Parliament, which are to be reported to the House, and there to have its force.

But for the safety of the Kingdome and Citie, which they conceived to be in emminent danger; the Committee for Irish affaires of the House of Commons propounded the consideration thereof to the Committee of the Lords House for Irish affaires, who sate likewise in *London*, who in regard the King had denyed both Houses a Guard to protect them, and in regard such an hostill plot was intended, as was apparantly proved declared their opinion, that whereas the King and Parliament was in so great danger; that in that case the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, ought to come with the *Posse Comitatus*, to the Parliament to defend the King and Parliament; to which opinion the Comittee of the House of Commons assented, which was communicated to the Lord Major, Aldermen and Common-Counsell of *London*, and they delivered their opinions herein, and expressed their forwardnesse hereunto.

This breach of priviledge of Parliament begot much discontent in the Parliament and people, and the more in regard by speciall command, the Articles against Master *Pym*, and the rest was Printed, and the same published by Sir *William Killegrue*, and Sir *William Flemyn*, and delivered in his Majesties Name (as they falsely pretended) to the foure Inns

of Court, to the end to make these persons the more odious to them and the Kingdome: And in regard the consequence of admitting this Accusation in this manner against these five persons, is a president to take away the whole House of Commons at a breath, under pretence of high Treason, if (as God forbid) an Accusation of this nature should bee hereafter; and considering that to this very day, (11. *Ianuar.* 1641.) no Articles of Impeachment is come into the House of Commons by the Kings Attourney or otherwise, or from the Lords House (if any be there against them) till which time that it come from thence by messengers of their owne (if their first depending) the House cannot legally take notice thereof: This, and many other reasons; made the House of Commons to insist upon it, besides the great merit of the persons, whom (as the House hath declared) though as deare as their lives unto them, they will deliver over unto a tryall, so as his Majestie will proceed against them in a legall way, either at the Kings Bench, or in Parliament, and produce any Subject in *England*, that will stand to make good the Accusation, and in case they fayle to make it good, that his Majestie will let them be forth comming, and also to discover those wicked Counsells that have advised him to this course, that they may be brought to condigne punishment.

The City and people in the adjacent parts are so much moved in this businesse, and fearing some suddaine execution may be done upon the Parliament (both the House of Peers, and House of Commons, and the Lords of the Privy Counsell, having declared

red that this Act of his Majesties without their advice, and against the peivileges of Parliament) That they yesterday declared, that eight Companies of the Trayned Bands, with 8. pieces of Ordnance, and divere Horsemen mounted, shall Guard the Committees of the House of Peeres and Commons, from Grocers-Hall in *London*, to *Westminster*, And the Sea Captaines, Masters of ships, and Marriners, with small Barges, and long Boates sufficiently man'd and Armed with Murderers, Rablets, Fulcion and Minion, with Musquets and halfe-Pikes, to the number of 2000 persons, have engaged themselves to Guard the Parliament by water, The Trayned Bands in *Southwark* have offered themselves to secure all the other side of the water, and the Apprentices tendred their services to attend the Parliament to the number of ten thousand with Warlike weapons, but those the Parliament enjoyned to stay at home. And lastly, the Watermen tendred their Barges for more safety to carry the Parliament-men by Water: All which to the great admiration of all the Beholders, put in execution this day: And that which is most considerable, 4000 Horsemen are come to the House of Cõmons this day, except some of them which lay at *Uxbridge*, and places thereabouts, with a Petition in the name of the whole County of *Buckingham* that *Mr. Hampden* their Knight of the Shire may receive his tryall, and not lye under the name of high Treason, and cannot obtaine a legall way of Tryall, and that if he acquit himselfe (as no good men make doubt of) Justice in a high measure may be done upon the false informers of his Majesty, how neere or how

a.

a great loever; They being confident that it is but a designe of the Popish party, to put an interruption in the proceedings of Parliament, that no reliefe may be sent to *Ireland*, but that more Protestant blood may be shed there, and that all Acts made this Parliament, may be avoyded under pretence of no free Parliament: And lastly to force a breach of this Parliament, by an untimely adjournment, or fayle of meeting through feare of danger.

FINIS.

32

A

CONSPIRACIE

OF THE TWELVE ~~England~~

BISHOPS

IN THE

TOWER,

AGAINST

Mr. Calamie, Mr. Burton, Mr. Martiall, and many other worthy Divines, &c.

s also how they obscurely made those Articles, wherein Mr. Pym and the other Parliament men were impeached.

ewing likewise their treacherie, how they would have escaped out of the Tower. With a Description of the true Cause that the City of London and Westminster are day and night in Armes.

d of that notable Abuse, which was done last *Thursday night*, when the City was called up to rise in Arms in the night, both in Cheapside, Covent-Garden, and St. Georges field in Southwark.

London, Printed for W. Bond, 1641.

BRITISH MUSEUM



THE CONSPIRACY OF THE TWELVE BISHOPS IN THE TOWER:

Against Mr. Calamie, Mr. Burton, Mr. Martiall, And many other worthy Divines, &c.

THE tyrannicall usurpation of the Bishops, and their Ecclesiasticall insultations hath beene generally acknowledged to be the prime cause of these Discords, and promiscuous distractions among the people at this time. They have been kindling the fire of dissention a long time in this kingdome, and now

they have almoſt brought the ſpark of their malicious minds to a full flame. But I hope God will ſtill divert their wicked intents, and as heretofore all their uſurping tyrannie, and nefarious machinations *in ſumpon exanuerunt*, have come to nothing, ſo ſtill their conſpiracies ſhall be confounded. They have alwayes envied the proſperitie of good and painfull Miniſters of the Goſpell, and as they ſaw them flouriſh the more in the truth of the holy Scripture, gaining the affections of the people, ſo ſtill the more did they alwayes emulate them. But the Parliament having judiciouſly perceived their intents, did not think them fit members of the Houſe, and therefore have placed them in an other houſe more meet for them, I mean the Tower, which they have moſt deſerved. Where being committed, they ſtudied with all diligence, and ſedulity to ſubvert either the intents of thoſe, who ſhould oppoſe them, and were the Authors of their impriſonment. Having thus molded their reſolution, they privately made ſeven Articles againſt Mr. *Pym*, and four other worthie Parliament men, wherein they were all arraigned of High Treaſon. And when they had obſcurely compoſed, they ſent it to be preſented to the Kings Majeſtie, and that he would vouchſafe to give his Aſſent thereunto, and proclaim them Traitors. Thus we may perceive their malicious minds, who, when they ſaw men glorious in the kingdome, and that ſtood for the ſafety, peace

and

and prosperitie of the Realm, did studie to supplant those Noble Members, being the next way to supplant the whole Kingdome besides. Thus we may understand their diligence to set the Citie, and Kingdome together by the ears: thus we may see their intents to alienate the Vpper House of Parliament from the Lower house, and the King from both, yet being somewhat frustrated of their expectation of imprisonment of those Members, whom they impeached: their malice would not stop there, but entended farther. And now being crost in their former stratagem, they proceeded unto a second: wherein they privatly againe, and obscurely composed Articles against M. Calamie, M. Burton. M. Martiall, &c. with divers other famous Divines, striving to suppresse the laborious and painfull Ministers of the *Word and Gospell*; for because they could not bring the Parliament into dissension and discord among themselves, labouring to eject the chiefest Members thereof: they strived to reduce the Church to Heresie, and promiscuous distractions, intending to suspend the chiefest pillars thereof.

But I hope that their envie and emulation will shortly be dissipated, and although they expect these men with themselves in the tower, yet I beleeve they may stay long enough for them.

If the parliament would bee pleased to call these

ishops to their triall, it would be great honour to themselves, greater safety to the Kingdome, and especially greatest honour to God and the propagation of his holy Gospell. For they daily concurre together in machinations, either how they may depopulate the Realm, or else how they themselves might obscurely escape from the Tower: Once they had concluded to shave themselves, put on perriwigs, and gray clothes, and so they thought to have escaped from thence, but their treacherie was discovered, and notice given to the Parliament therof. Who did immediately thereupon send for some of the Guard, and gave stricter charge of their fidelity: who very faithfully promised the same.

But the City of *London* being in such extreame perill, and danger, did induce many to stand in their own defence; for they knew not what Treachery, the Bishops and other popish Recusants might conspire against them.

Therefore the Trained Bands doe both day and night waite in London and Westminster to defend themselves from the wicked Conspiracies of their trecherous enemies. But one great abuse done unto the City I cannot omit, when as last Thursday night some Company had bin drinking very late in the night, and were resolved to do some exploit, that should be heard of in the City: and one of them immediatly replyed, that they would cry about the streets, that the Papists were arising, and every man should presently stand on his owne safeguard. It was concluded on, and crying thus in the City, and calling for every man to come in his owne defence for feare hee should bee burnt in his bed,

bed, for the Papists were risen. There was immediatly many thousand Citizens came incontinently with their Muskets charged all with bullets, some with Halberts, others with pikes, some with swords and the like weapons, Common-garden was immediatly filled with souldiers, in Cheap-side there were many thousands stood in their Guard, and in St. Georges Field in Southwarke there was an infinite number of men in Armes. But if these roguish disturbers of the city could be apprehended, I doubt not but that they should receive condigne punishment according to their demerits.

FINIS.




HERE AM I CHRISTIAN

33

THE PAPISTS DESIGNE AGAINST THE PARLIAMENT and Citie of *LONDON* discovered,

By a Letter found neere White-Hall, sent from *L. M.* a Iesuit, to *R. C.* a Popish Lord.

Which caused the Traine Bands to guard and conduct the Parliament from London to Westminster,

Shewing the great treachery of many Popish Recusants, who intended to seize upon the Crty of London, and how their plot was disanulled.

And describing the cause of the Citie rising in Armes to defend themselves from the Conspiracie of the Papists.

As also,

With the cause of the Kings, Queenes, and Princes departure to Hampton Court, and of the great Guard that went with them for feare any danger should ensue.

Printed for *H. F.* in the yeare 1642.

THE PAPISTS DESIGNE AGAINST THE PARLIAMENT and City of LONDON cleared,

By a Letter found neere Whitehall, sent from E. M. a Jesuite to R. C. a Popish Lord.

Which caused the Traine Bands to ground and Guard the Parliament from London to Westminster,

Shewing the great treachery of this Popish Recusant, who intended to blow up the City of London, and how their Plot was disannulled.

And declaring the cause of the City rising in Armes to defend themselves from the Conspiracie of the Papists.

As also,

What the rest of the Kings, Queenes, and Princes Servants to Hampton Court, and of the great Guard from there with them for feare of any danger pretended.

Printed for H. F. in the yeare 1642.

The Papists desygnes against the Parliament and Citie of London, discovered.

POpery is the nurse of rebellion, and the mother of disastrous discords; yea the very handmaid to destruction for where Popish superstitions, and Romish innovations are imbraced, there rebellion is commonly fomented: and where rebellion findes nutriment, there is a necessary dependance of discords; and in a Kingdome where discords flourish, destruction cannot be farre off. The treacheries which the Papists have oftentimes moulded against this Realme, are numerous, and the plots circumvented daily against the purity of our religion, are so various, that it had been confounded and supplanted long since in an absolute eradication of all sanctity, if so be divers strong Pillars thereof had not supported the ponderous stratagems intended against the same, by prodigious conspiracies.

The resolution of the Papists have bin grounded oftentimes, and withall fully resolved to subvert this kingdome: And the Iesuites have alwayes diligently laboured with sedulity, to ruinate the Realme. But both have been plotting alwayes the subversion of the Parliament, if so be they could perfect their minds in any wise. But

(alas!) the sage judgements of the Parliament are so pregnant, and the eye of their apprehensive intellect is so acute, that it can easily dive into the hiddenest vaults of their secretest plot and conspiracie. For their heaven-guided mindes are taught by the supreame Director of all wisedome: therefore whatsoever is pretended against them, is like mists and fogges, that when they arise, seeme to obscure and oppose the Sunne: but at its first appearance it dissipate them all. Even so the plots which the Papists pretend against our Parliament, are nullified as easily at the splendent and glorious appearance of the illustrious Councels.

But lest I should deviate from my purpose, I will in some manner relate the intended treacherie which the Papists had intended against the Parliament.

Many of the Iesuites, and other Recusants, knowing that the Parliament was transferred into London, first at Guild Hall, and afterwards at Grocers Hall, did convocate their hell-nourished Councels together, striving to nurse and foment some plot against them at their next returne unto Westminster. Thus having so opportune a time, they moulded a conspiracie, but they could not get the possession againe of the Cellar: so that by this meanes they could not equalize the Gun-powder Treason plot. But they were resolved to provide a sudden Army, and great munition of Military affaires, that when as the Parliament should returne to Westminster Hall againe, they would violently rush in upon them.

This nefarious conspiracie of theirs was discovered by a Letter sent from L. M. a Iesuite, to R. C. a Popish Lord, and was found by a Gentleman neere Whitehall.

hall. This Letter did containe many prodigious things included in it, obscurely mentioning of some private treachery, which was intended against the Parliament and Citie of London, and did give the Lord notice to bee absent at such a time, when the plot was to bee delivered. But report hereof being immediatly sent to the Committee, great watch was appointed to attend on both sides of the Parliament House, and carefull search about the house, and the Cellar thereof.

But (alas!) how all their determinated Councels were disanulled, and how all their inventions were frustrated: for the Parliament themselves did suspect some private treachery amongst the Papists, invented against them: therefore they desired the trained Bands to guard them to the House. The Watermen proffred ten thousand of them in Arms to guard them downe by water. And hereupon having presented a Petition to both, it was accordingly granted. Thus the Parliament was conducted with irresistable forces; and maugre all the intents of the Romish Recusants resolutions, they returned to Westminster in great pompe, safety, peace and tranquility to both houses, with the plausible acclamations of the people.

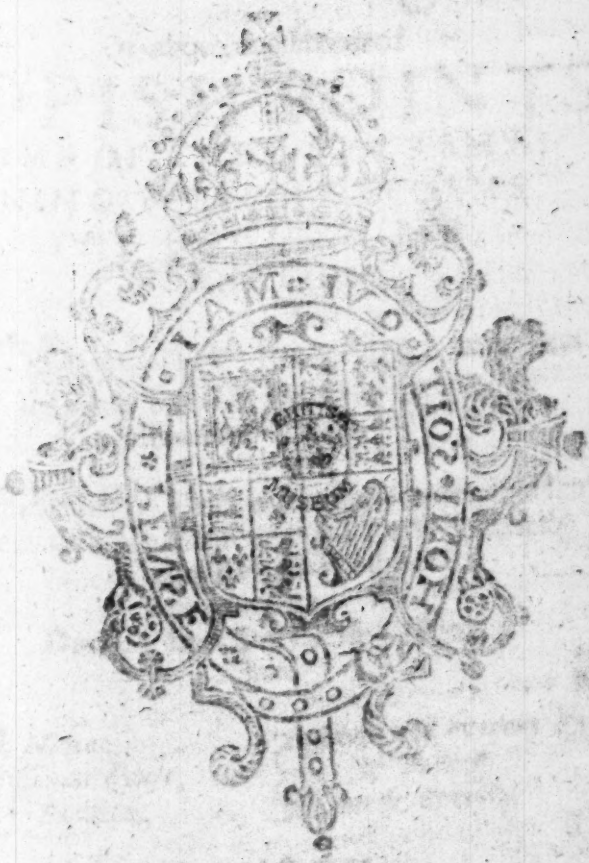
But the Papists had not onely intended their plot against the Parliament, but also against London. Whereupon the Citizens, having great suspition thereof, doe watch day and night in defence of themselves.

They must have strong forces that are resolved to subvert a Citie so great, and so strong, and so well-

fortified as *London* is: for otherwise they will seeme but as a Boy to a Giant, or a Pigmy to *Hercules*. They may proceed in their Conspiracies, but I believe to little effect: for there is a divine providence that sees their wicked and nefarious machinations, who will never permit his people that trust in him, to bee subverted by such trayterous designes. The Kings Majesty perceiving the City in such tumultuous discords, and dissentions, went last Munday to Hampton Court, with the Queen, Prince, and all his royall Off-spring. Divers causes did induce him thereunto: first being opposed in his Maiesties pleasure by the House of Commons, concerning Master *Pym*, and other Parliament men, who were impeached of High Treason: but it was denyed by the House, who delivered themselves as Responsall for those Members, who were accused. The Kings Majesty having in his owne royall Person once or twice demanded them of the House, and being still frustrated, afterwards proclaimed them Traytors: but the House of Commons set out a Declaration to the contrary. Thus His Majesty being crossed in his Princely intent, was somewhat perplexed hereupon in his vexatious thoughts, which caused his just indignation: and partly for this cause, and partly for the dayly tumults, and confusive uprores in the City, His Majestie departed from Westminster to Hampton Court, with the Queen, Prince, and his Royall Progenie: having at the least two or three hundred men guarding them, everie man with a brace of Pistolls. God grant that His Majestie may returne againe, to the preservation of peace, and tranquillitie in the Kingdome. *Amen.*

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM


IACOBVS VI
HONI SOIT
MAL Y PENSE


HONI·SOIT
VI·MAI
Y·PENSE

34

THE

Vntruſsing

Of above one Hundred

POPISH POINTS,

SOME OF THEM YET REMAINING WHICH DEFORME THE ENGLISH REFORMATION.

A Manuſcript long ſince written and lately found in the ſtudy of a moſt Reverend Divine.

Wherein moſt of their particular Poynts of Hereſie are manifeſtly Expreſſed for the Reformation of the *Chriſtian Reader*.

Divided into five Breife Sections; *viz.*

Popiſh Names,
Commiſſaries Court,
Court of Faculties.

Groſſe and evident Points of Popery.
Church Service.

LONDON,
Printed for *N. A.* 1642.

THE

Nurslings

Of above one Hundred

POPISH POINTS,

SOME OF THEM VERY VILE,

NING WHICH DEFORMS

THE ENGLISH RE-

FORMATION.

A Manuscript long since written

and lately found in the Study of a Popish

Reverend Divine.

Wherein many of their particular Points of Heresie

are manifestly Exprobated for the Reformation

of the Christian Reader.

Divided into five Brief Sections:

Topick Names,
Commissaries Court,
Court of Faculties.

Coppe and sudden Points
of Popery.
Church Service.

LONDON.

Printed for N. A. 1642.

POPISH NAMES.

FIrſt, The Popiſh Names and Offices, the Archbiſhop or Primate of England, whoſe Office ſtands not ſo much in Preaching as in granting of Licences and Diſpenſations according to the Common-Law.

Secondly, That he is called Lords Grace, or Gracious Lord, contrary to the commandement of *Chriſt*, *Luke* 22.25.

Thirdly, That the other Biſhops are called Lords, have Domination and exerciſe Authority over their Brethren, contrary to the commandement of our Saviour *Chriſt*, *Mat.*20.25. 1 *Pet.*5.4. That they have the honours of County Palatines, &c. contrary to the Examples of the Apoſtles, and the Apoſtolike Preachers, both of old Times and of our Times in all Reformed Churches. The Glorious Chancelor and his craftie Courts. The Proud Deane and his Office. The Sub-Dean and his, the Chaunter, the Cannon, the Petti-cannon, the Verger, the Rector Choriſter, the Epiſtler that doth reade ſome Patch of the Epiſtle, the Goſpeller that doth reade ſome Patch of the Goſpel, the Quiriſter, the Quire or Cage wherein they do ſeperate themſelves from the Congregation, and cauſe the Word not to be underſtood of the People, the Singing Clearkes, the Organiſt, the Organ Blower, the Commiſſary

missary and his Court, the Sumner or Apparator, the Parson, the Vicar, the Chaplaine, the Idle Reader, the Parish Priest, the Prebendary stipendaries Pentioners that sell Benifices, the Beadmen at Burials, the hired Mourners in their Mourning Garments, so that here is no talking of Christ nor his Apostles, neither concerning names nor Office, but onely of the Pope that *Roman Antichrist*.

The Court of Faculties.

Licences to Marry in Times forbidden, as in Lent, in Advent, in Ember daies. Licences for Marriage to Persons forbidden, which containes many points. Licenses to marry in Places Exempt. Popish Divorcements Licenced. Dispensation to eate flesh, and those writings have this Poynt of Popery, *Sana Conscientia*, as though they had authority over Mens Consciences; And all this for mony, and such a summe of mony as the Poore Men cannot Reach unto. Dispensation for Boyes and Dolts to have Benefices. Dispensation for Non-Residents, Dispensation with them that doe not Preach, Dualities, Trialities, Tollerations, Pluralities, Tot-quots, a Lordship over the whole Clergy and all their Courts, Excommunication for Fees not paid, a Sale of Absolutions for Mony. Both the Phisitians Spiritual and Corporal must be consulted withall, before you may have Licences to eat Flesh; which high Point of Divinity was Learned out of *Boston Garden*, Buying and Selling of Advowsons, the Absolution of one Man for another, full Power to Dispence with all causes that the Bishop of Rome could Dispence with, the Prince excepted; which comprehendeth manifold

Poynts

Points of poysonfull Popery, briefly the Popish Enormityes and deformities of this court are innumerable wherefore we will labour no longer to account them.

The Commissary his Court.

This robeth the Church of her Government used both in the old and new Testament. Secondly, this is contrary to *Christs* commandment *dic ecclesie*, & to the exumple and Doctrine of *Paul* to Excommunicate alone, to absolve alone, to sit in judgment alone to retract the sentence that with the invocation of the name of God he hath pronounced, and to doe this for Money, to excommunicate for money matters and for trifles, to absolve without manifest repentance, to pole something out of every Parish, the poling of the Priests, the light Punishment of Adultery, the open knowne and continuall Perjury of the *Church-wyrdens* committed in that *Court*. Dispensations for the times of marriage forbidden, and for not asking in the Church the Poling of the Proctors, of the Registers, of the Apparators of of the Clearks for toriting of Bills, the Priest must be sworne to his Ordinary. The new come Priest must pay ten shilling for the sight of his Letters of Orders.

All Lentences for the most part are to be given by Popish Canon Lawes which are intricate and infinite so that he that will wade further herein shall enter into a Sea of Popery and shall see decay of Religion and godlinesse creep in by this Court, and that this is nothing but a pack of Popery.

Grose and evident points of Popery.

Old Monks and Fryers, and old Popish Priests notorious Idolaters, openly periured Persons, halting hipocrits, manifest apostates, are allowed in place of true

and

and faithfull Paſtors. Another ſort there are of vagabond Miniſters of no place, that run and ride to be made Prieſts and to prole for benifices, the common Symony of the Prieſts many wayes, the ſpoyle of benefices by Patrons, Impropriations, the parſon robbeth the Pariſh, and the poore Vicar muſt ſerve the cure and do the duty. The Parſon may lye abroad without check and do no duty to the Pariſh, but he that doth the duety ſhall be bound to the Popiſh attire and whatſoever it pleaſeth the ordinary. Miniſters made neither in Election, Vocation, nor approbation agreeable to Gods word, Boyes Papiſts drunkerds Idiots Idols as Zachary calls them, *Zachary* the 11. Learned Miniſters may not preach without new Lifences, although in the ordering of them they are commanded to Preach the Goſpell. Deacons made to other purpoſes then Scripture appointeth, the holy Sacraments mixt with mens Traditions, the want of examination before the receiving of the Lords ſupper, in many places it is uſed like a Maſſe, the Popiſh apparel of the Arch-biſhop and Biſhop the black chimera or ſleeveleſſe coat put upon the fine white Rochet.

The great wide ſleeved gowne commanded to the Miniſters and the charge to weare thoſe ſleeves upon the Armes be the weather never ſo hot; the horned Cap; the Tippet; the Surpleſſe in little Churches; the Cope in great Churches; the Lordly Power of the Biſhops and their Princely Parks and Palaces; the Riches gathered together by Papiſh meanes, Procurations and Sinodals; their pompous traine of proud, idle, ſwinge-breeches in the ſtead of Preachers and Schollers; their Temporall Offices; their want of Exerciſe in Learning; the want of Diſcipline in the Miniſtery; Furred Hood in Summer for their great Doctors;

Silken

Silken Hoods in their Quires upon a Surpleſſe · the Organs playing away halfe the Pſalmes · to ſweare by a Book in their Common Courts ; the common ſwearing by our Lady not reproved ; and the obſerving of our Ladies Dayes, and Ladies Feaſts, which are confirmation to ſuch othes and ſwearers ; Putting off the Hatts at the Name of Jeſus · croſſing the Corps with Linnen cloathes, and ſuch like croſſing of themſelves in their Prayers ; Ringing of Bells in the place of Preaching, when the Prieſts take Poſſeſſion of their Benefices; the Viſitation of the Biſhops and others onely for Mony; Diſpenſation with the Rich Men for all things, but not with poore Men that have no Mony; Offerings at Burials, and the Offering of the Woman at her churching.

Church Service.

Reading onely in the Place of Feeding by the applying of the Word to the Conſcience is rather an Engliſh Popery then a true Chriſtian Miniſtry. *Chriſt* commandeth his to feed, ſo doth *Peter* exhort his to follow Miniſters; *Paul* commandeth to chuſe ſuch and none other. The whole forme of the Church Service is borrowed from the Papiſts peeced and patched without reaſon br order of Edification. They Pray that all Men may be ſaved without Exception, and that all traveling by Sea and Land may be preſerved, Turks and Trayters not Excepted. All theſe Church-Prayers and Sacraments are tyed to a Popiſh Surpleſſe, their Saints Dayes and preſcript Seruice; their Lents ſtill obſerved in the ſame time and manner; the hallow Evenings · the

Frydayes

Frydayes and Saterdaies; their Fifth Fasts; Crossing in Baptisme: that the Godfathers and Godmothers shall promise that the Childe doth believe and doth forsake the Devill; the churching of Women with this Psalme, *That the Sunne nor Moone shall not burne them*; the confirmation of Children by laying on of the hands by the Bishop to certifie them of Gods favour by this signe of Mans Invention; the making of the Ministers by laying on of the hand, and saying, take the Holy Ghost.

FINIS.

35.

THE HVMBLE PETITION OF THE PEACEFVLL OBEDIENT AND Honeſt Proteſtants of this Kingdome, preſented unto the Honourable Houſe of Commons,

BY

THE GENTLEMEN OF THE Foure Innes of Court.

LONDON,

Printed in the yeare 1642.

The humble Petition of the Gentlemen of the foure Innes of Court to the House of Commons.

THat you will be pleased to reflect upon the honourable service of God, to behold him in his Throne and dignitie, that thereby the poore Protestants of this Kingdome, betweene the two extremities of zeale, may not suffer a distraction in Religion.

That you will be pleased to serve Gods annointed, his immediate Vice-gerent, our true and lawfull Soveraigne Lord the King, in his

perſon and all his Regall dignities and lawfull immunities, without any impeachment of his Regality, in whoſe honour the reputation of the three Kingdomes depend.

That you will be pleaſed to ratifie and Confirme all things, both concerning his Majeſty and the ſtate of this Kingdome, as they were in thoſe bleſſed dayes of Queene *Elizabeth* and King *James*, that we may thereby live in theſe later and turbulent times with as much peace to our conſciences, with as much dignitie to our Nation, in as true love and obedience to our lawfull Soveraigne, and with as much liberty and liberality of our Fortunes, as our fore-Fathers heretofore have done.

That you will not ſuffer learning to bee defaced, nor diſcountenanced by the ignorant, but rather that you will be pleaſed to advance it to its dignity, it being the maine ſupporter of lawfull obedience, of Order, civility, and regularitie in all ſorts.

That

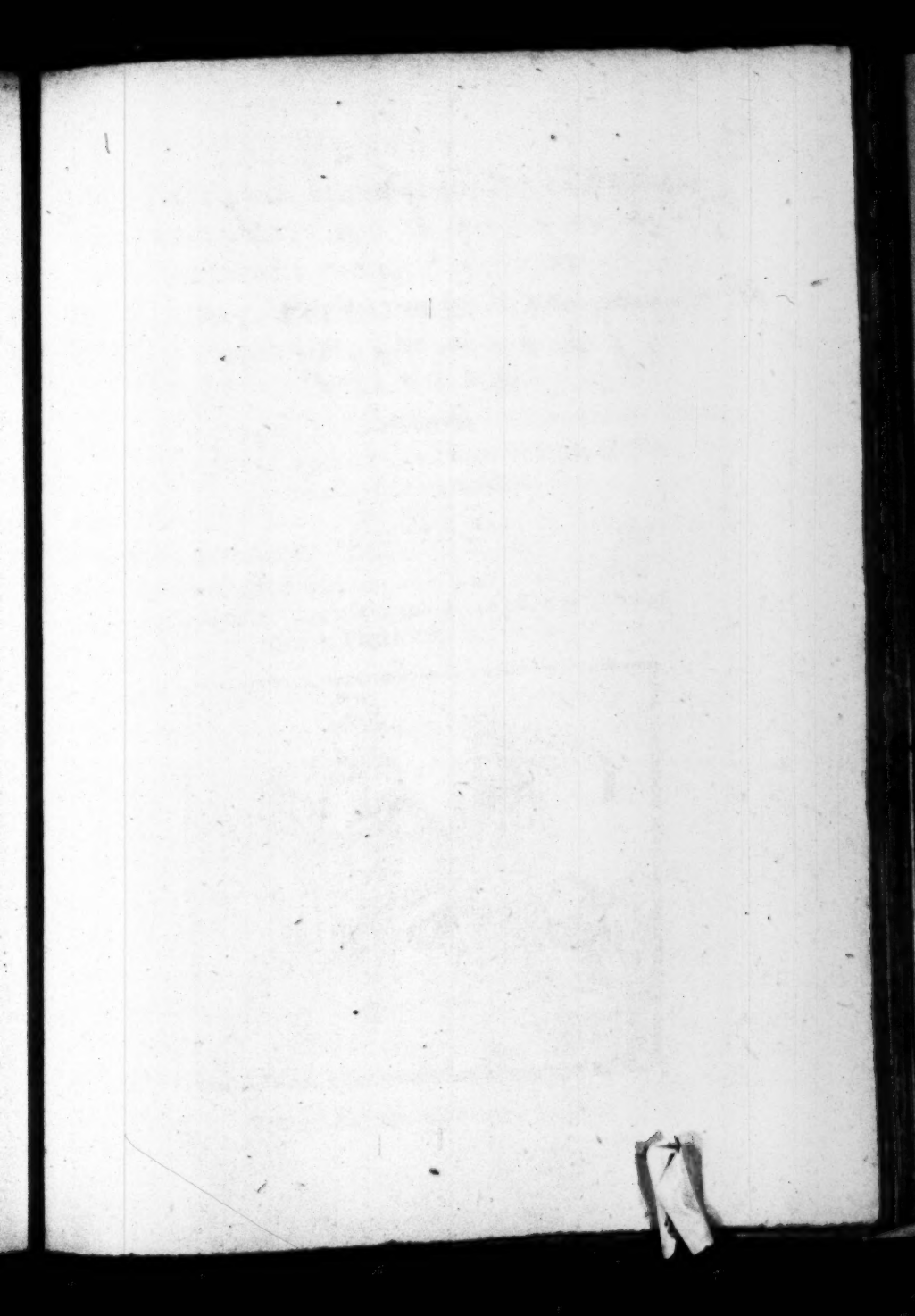
That you will be pleaſed to qualifie the exorbitances of the Separatiſts and diſorderly perſons, that thereby the City of *London*, and the Suburbs, may be disburthened from their continuall care and feares, beſides their loſſe of time, health, and fortunes, which by their Train-bands, double and treble Watches and wardes they continually doe ſuſtaine.

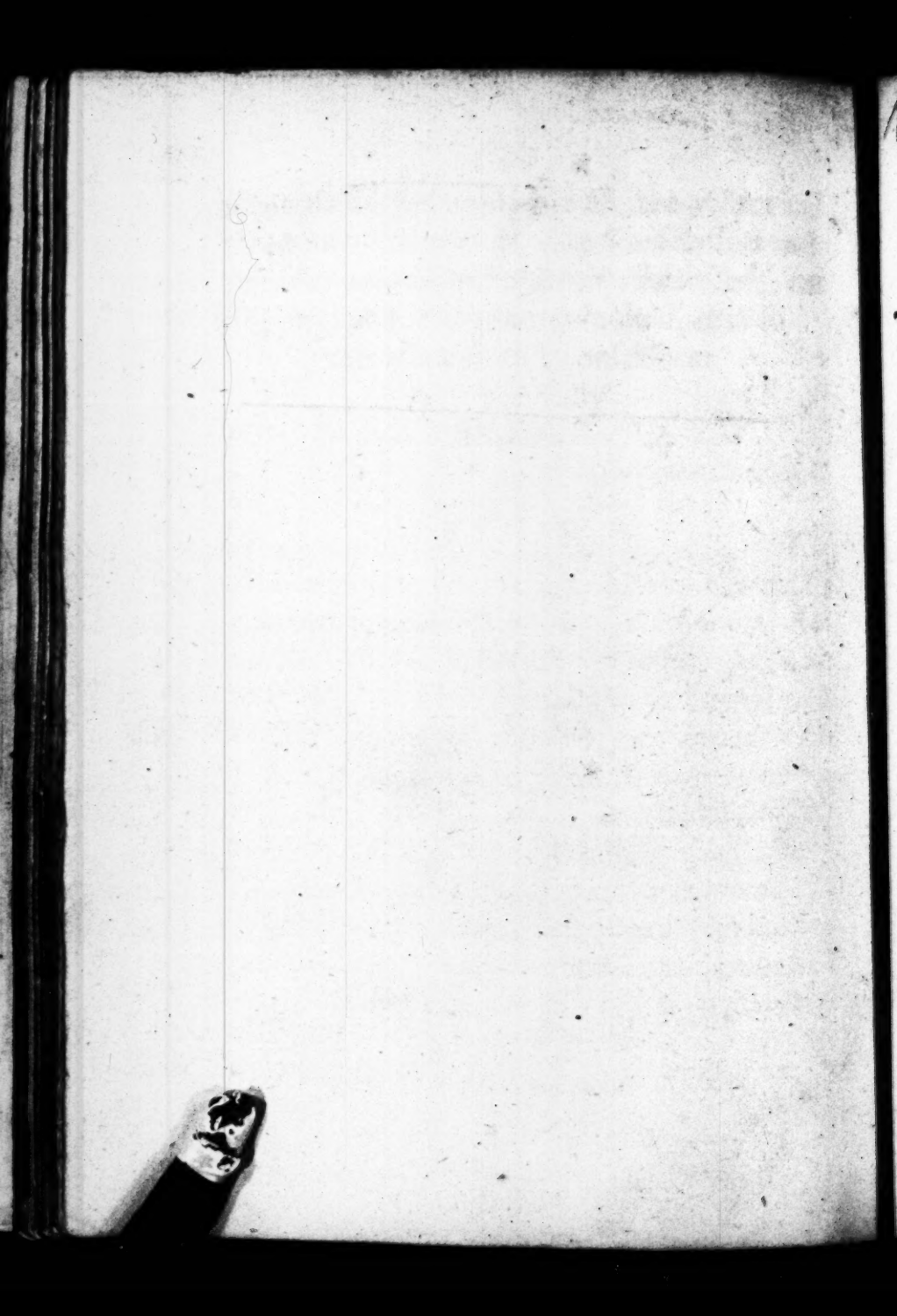
That you will bee pleaſed, as the State by election hath made you members of this Honourable Houſe, and adopted you our Fathers, to governe our Fortunes, to eſtabliſh our Lawes, and to regulate our actions; So wee now beſeech you, to ſatisfie our conſciences, to preſerve our reputations, and to admit of a liberall and free diſcourſe in Parliament concerning all theſe particulars without interruption or feare of puniſhment, that thereby the glory of God may bee exalted, the dignitie of our King and Kingdome may bee preſerved, the Immunities of your Houſe, according to the Ancient Cuſtome of *England* continued, all precipitated tumults appeaſed, and all diſcords

amongſt

amongſt us peaceably united, the valiant and renowned Actions of our Predeceſſors revived, our tottering Fortunes eſtabliſhed, our King and Kingdomes united, that ſo our mindes and conſciences may bee fully ſatisfied.

FINIS





K. England.

36.

The PARLIAMENTS

ANSWER

To the two Petitions of the County of

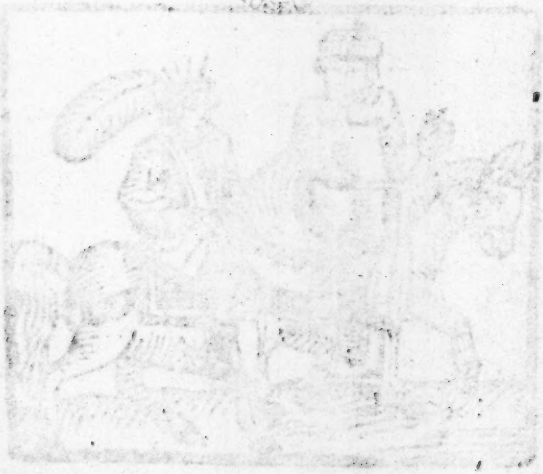
BUCKINGHAM.

as they were presented to both *Houses* by Knights, Esquires, Captaines, and Gentlemen, with a number of Free-holders.

With the manner of their coming thorow the City of *London* to the Parliament *House*, with Papers in their Hands: and of the manner of their presenting the said Petition to the House.



Printed, the 13. of January, 1642.



To the Right Honourable the House of PEERS now assembled in PARLIAMENT.

The Humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the County of Buckingham.

Sheweth,

THAT whereas we hoped upon the happy assembly of this present *Parliament*, wee should have had a speedy redresse of those great pressures, we had for many yeares been under, but have hitherto been in great measure frustrate of our hopes by the strange Counter-working of a malignant faction, whereby the perfecting of Reformation is hindred, the endeavours of the *House of Commons*, in great part successelesse, our dangers growne upon us by iterated plots, Priests and other Delinquents unpunished, to the encouragement of others, *Ireland* neare lost by protracted Counsels, while Thousands are there Butchered by inhume cruelties; and to cut off all hopes of future Reformation, the very being of our *Parliaments* indangered by desperate and unexampled breach of privilledges; which by our Protestation lately taken we are bound with our lives and estates to maintaine. And in respect of that late attempt upon the Honourable *House of Commons*, we are now come to offer our service to that end; as resolved in their just defence to live and die.

AND do therfore humbly pray that this most Honourable House will cooperate with the House of Commons in most speedy perfecting the most necessary worke of Reformation,

bringing to condidge and exemplary punishment both wicked Counsellors and other plotters and delinquents. That *Ireland* may be speedily relieved, the *Priviledges* of *Parliament* fortified against all future attempts, And the whole Kingdome put into such a present posture of defence, that wee may be safe both from all practices of the malignant party at home, and the endeavours of any ill affected States abroad.

And they shall pray, &c.

To the Honourable the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses, of the House of Commons, now assembled in *Parliament*

Sheweth,

THat whereas for many yeares past we have beene under very great pressures (which are clearly set forth in the late Remonstrance of the *House of Commons*: The rederesse thereof which hath or a long time beene by you indeavoured with unwearied paines though not with answerable successe, having still your endeavour, frustrated or retarded and we deprived of the fruit thereof by a malignant faction of Popish Lords, Bishops, and others, and now of late, to take from us all that little hope was left of a future reformation: the very being of the *Parliament* shaken, and by the mischievous practises of most wicked Counsellors the Priviledges therof broken in an unexampled manner and the members therof unassured of their lives: in whose safety the safety of us and our Posterity is involved. Wee held it our duty according to our late *Protestation* to defend and maintaine the same *Persons* and *Priviledges*, to the utmost expence of our Lives and Estates. To which purpose we are now come to make the humble tender of our service, and remaine in expectation of your Command and Order; to the execution whereof, we shall with all alacri-

ty

ty addresse our selves, ready to live by you, or to die at your feet, against whomsoever shall in any sort illegally attempt upon you.

MAy it therefore please this Honourable Assembly to assist the ardent Prayer of your poore Petitioners, that Popish Lords and *Bishops* may be forthwith outed the *House* of *Peeres*, that all *Priviledges* of *Parliament* (Yours and our Posterities Inheritance) may bee confirmed to you, and that evill Counsellors, the *Achans* of this Commonwealth, may be given up to the hand of Justice; without all which your Petitioners have not the least hope of *Israels* peace, or to reape those glorious advantages, which the 14. Months seed-time of your unparalleld endeavours hath given to their unsatisfied expectations.

And your Petitioners will be bound to pray, &c.

THE PARLIAMENTS ANSWER to the Petition of *Buckinhingham ſhire.*

AFter this fore-mentioned Petition was delivo- up to the Houſe of Commons; they joyfully received it, and with great affection to the ſame. Buckingham ſhire men ſtanding and preſſing towards the doore, did all wait in expectation of an anſwer, two or three houres at the leaſt: when at length they were called, but had no plenary anſwer then, in regard that they had no concurrent conference with the *Houſe* of Peeres. But report being made to the upper *Houſe* of the ſaid Petition, they gave their aſſent therunto, ſo that it was reſpectively voted in both *Houſes*, that the ſaid MR. *Iohn Hambden*, the Lord *Mandevile*, MR. *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *Arthur Haſleridge*, MR. *Pym*, and MR. *Stroud*, ſhould not be comitted to the Tower, or any other place of cuſtody whatſoever, untill the Parliamental Proceſſe of Law had paſſed upon them: and withall the *Houſe* of Comons themſelvs affirmed, that they were partly confident, that they were all innocent the Articles of *High* Treaſon. Whereat the Buckingham-ſhire men were ready to ſhout in acclamations, they were filled with great joy: and moſt dutifully gave the *Parliament* all poſſible thanks, that may be conceived: promiſing to defend and aſſiſt their *Honours* to the uttermoſt of their lives and fortunes. Then the *Parliament* graciouſly accepted their *Petition*, and gave them thankes for their ſo free a Demonſtration of their duty towards them. Thus all Buckinghamſhire men being fully ſatisfied in their deſires, departed with all allacrity to their lodging in London.

THE

The maner of their comming into the Citie of London *with Papers in their hands to the Parliament House.*

AFeer intelligence was given to Buckinghamshire men, that Master HAMPDEN being Knight of that Shire, the Lord MADEVILE, Master PYM, Sir ARTUR HASILRIGE Sr. DENZIL HOLLIS, and Master STROVD, were impeached of high Treason by his Majesty: Moreover, that his Majesty was intented to have them committed to the Tower thereof: They were all unanimously resolved to Petition both to the King and Parliament, on the behalfe of them all. The newes was transported into the Shire; but last Friday, late at night, and Warrants being given out to certifie the Country of the same; five thousand, or very nigh that number, were presently assembled, and presented themselves submissively to goe with the Petition to LONDON; and if they had had longer time, there would have beene three times more. But the Petition being made, and these men ready attending the same, approached neere the aspect of the City of LONDON, where they came through Leonrd Soreditch, through Bishops-gate, and so through Cheapside, onward to Westminster, where there was above three thousand on Horse-backe, every man with a Paper in his hand, intimating, that they had a Petition to present to the Honourable Court, the other were on foot; but they reached in all from the Exchange to Newgate, three and foure in ranck. Comming to Westminster, they acquainted the House of their Petition, and humbly presented it unto them, where they had afterward at the conference of both Houses, a correspondent answer given them respectively, as is oforementioned.

FINIS.


HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE

THE HVMBLE PETITION

OF

The peacefull, obedient, religious, and honeſt Proteſtants of this Kingdome, preſented unto the Honourable Houſe of Commons, in their behalfe, by *Doctor Hynton*, 1642.

With an Anſwer to the ſeverall Objections propoſed againſt him concerning the Proteſtants Petition, by a Committee appointed from the Honourable Houſe of COMMONS.

Printed in the yeare 1642.

THE HVMBLE PETITION

The humble Petition of the peacefull, Obedient, religious, and honest professants Of this Kingdome, presented unto the Honourable House of Commons, in their behalfe, by Doctor Hyperius.



That you will be pleased to settle upon the divine Service of God, according to the ancient lawes of this Kingdome, that thereby the poore Protestants here may be free from the two extremities of zeale may not suffer a diminution of their religion.

That you will be pleased to preserve Gods annointed his immediate Vicegerent our true and lawfull Soveraigne Lord the King, in his person in all his Regall dignities and lawfull immunities without any impeachment of his Regality, in whose honour the reputation of the Kingdome depends.

That you will be pleased to ratifie and confirme all things both concerning His Majesty and the State of this Kingdome as they were in those blessed dayes of Queene Elizabeth *and King* James, *that we may thereby live in those latter and turbulent times, with as much peace to our consciences, with as much dignity to our Nation, in as true love and obedience to our lawfull Soveraigne, and with as much liberty and liberality of our fortunes as our forefathers heretofore have done.*

That you will not suffer Learning to be defaced nor discountenanced by the ignorant, but rather that you will be pleased to advance it as the Dignity, it being the maine supporter of lawfull obedience, of order, civility, and regularity in all States.

That you will be pleased to qualifie the [illegible] and unworthy persons, that [illegible] burbes may be [illegible] sides their losse of time, [illegible] bands, and the double and [illegible] sustaine.

That you will be pleased, as the State hath by election both made you members of this Honourable House, and adopted you our Fathers to governe our fortunes, to establish our Lawes, and to regulate our actions: so we now beseech you to satisfie our consciences, preserve our reputations, and to admit of a liberall and free debate in Parliament, concerning all these particulars, without interruption, that thereby the glory of God may be exalted, the dignity of our King and Kingdome preserved, the immunities of the House according to the ancient custome of England *continued, all precipitated tumults appeased, all discords amongst us peacefully united, the [illegible] ned acts of our predecessors revived, our sovereign [illegible] our King and Kingdome united; that so our minds [illegible] may be fully satisfied, &c.*

Answer to several Objections concerning the Protestant Petition.

1. *Quest.*  Pray what reason doe you use sent this Petition only to the Gentlemen of the Innes of Court?

Ans. My meaning was, because the Gentlemen of the Innes of Court, having lately appeared before the face of the Court, to preserve the Kings person, according to their allegiance, his Majesty being in eminent danger, as they conceived, which might not decently together conformable in these turbulent times, being not invoked by publick authority, therefore I deemed it not much incongruous for me, having been a member of that Society, to make my addresse unto this honorable House, without their especiall advice, by preferring an humble Petition, which might manifest a perfect intention of their true devotion, both towards your Honourable Assembly, as also unto their country.

2. *Quest.* Why did you not take the advice of some particular friends, or of some one Innes of Court rather then the generall, and for all the Protestants of England?

Ans. My meaning was, because I did conceive there

the Petition being subscribed by the Nobility, Gentry, and loyall Freeholders of this Kingdome, it requires a generall consent of the whole foure Estates of Court; that thereby through a perfect and judicious judgement it might receive the better influence from the whole Kingdome, upon whose Counsell this Nation doth most depend.

3. *Quest.* What do you meane by the reflection upon the divine service of God?

Answ. My intention was that the divine service of God might bee duly executed, by reason of our daily schismatical interruptions, frequently appearing in some of our Churches, manifestly repugning the Protestant professed faith in our Religion.

4. *Quest.* What do you meane by the two extremities of zeale?

Answ. My meaning was Jesuites and Brownists.

5. *Quest.* Doe you not thinke that we have as much care to preserve the Kings person as you, what doe you meane by that?

Answ. My meaning was, that you would be pleased to appoint an especiall guard to preserve the Kings person, by reason of the multitude of people which passe by the Court gate in troops, with acclamations, and in a tumultuous manner.

6. *Quest.* What do you intend by the Kings immunities?

Answ. My meaning was, all the Kings Regall dignities, it being the glory of our Nation.

7. *Quest.* Do you intend by searching things as they were in *Queene Elizabeths* and King *Iames* his dayes, to abrogate those Lawes which we have enacted in this Parliament?

Answ. God forbid: but my meaning was, that you would

would be pleased to settle us in that happy peace among us which our Predecessors most happily enjoyed in those precedent dayes both with our King and Country, without any impeachment or diminution of those laudable and worthy Lawes by your Honourable House hitherto established.

8. *Quest.* What doe you mean by the peace of your conscience?

Ans. My meaning was, that being devoutly imployed in the divine service of God, wee might not be interrupted in our devotions by the Papists and Separatists.

9. *Quest.* What doe you intend by the defacing of Learning?

Answ. My meaning was, the manifest and daily affronts which our honest and learned Divines sustaine by schismaticall persons, both in the Church and publike places, to the great dishonour and disreputation of Learning.

10. *Quest.* What doe you intend by the advancement to its dignity?

Answ. My meaning was, that Doctors and Coblers might not be equall competitors, but that the Cobler might not goe beyond his Last.

10. *Quest.* What doe you intend by Separatists?

Ans. My meaning was, the Brownists and non-Conformists to the established doctrine in our true Protestant Church of England, so anciently profest by our predecessors.

12. *Quest.* Why doe you endeavour to introduce the Gentlemen of the Innes of Court to petition for the Traine Band and double Wages?

Ans. My meaning was, because the Gentlemen of the Innes of Court having the custody of many and great

estates; ought to endeavour a generall pacification, that thereby the Traine Bands, and extraordinary Watches may as well be relieved from their chargeable and carefull attendance, as we of our continuall feare with dangerous tumults.

13. *Quest.* What doe you intend by free debate in Parliament, without interruption or fear of punishment?

Ans. My meaning was, that there may be some on the behalfe of the Petition admitted to a liberall and free discourse before the Parliament, concerning the particulars, without feare of punishment.

14. *Quest.* What doe you intend by the valiant and renowned acts of your predecessors?

Ans. My meaning was, but onely a lively expression, to retaine the dignity of our Nation.

Quest. 15. What doe you meane by this Protest?

Ans. My meaning was, no more but to tell the my innocency, and the reality of my heart to serve my God, my King, and Country.

16. *Quest.* What advice and counsell had you, to draw up this Petition, and is this your true Copy?

Ans. I doe confesse this to be my true Copy, and doe most seriously protest, that I had neither counsell nor advice from any man towards the contriving, either of the heads thereof, or this rough and unpolished draught; and I take God to witnesse, the publication thereof was never intended without a generall and exact counsell upon every particular, that thereby it might appeare laudable before God and man; and therefore I humbly crave and beseech your favourable construction of this loose Paper, submitting my selfe in all humility to the grave wisdomes of your Honourable Assembly; and with a cheerfull heart ready to sacrifice my life and fortune at your commands.

FINIS.

FINIS.

39

A PETITION

OF

The Major, Aldermen, and Common-Councell of the

Citie of LONDON,

To His Majestie.

Together with His Majesties gracious ANSWER thereunto.

LONDON:

Printed by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie: And by the Assignes of JOHN BILL.

MDCXLI.

A PETITION OF The Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of LONDON,

To His Majesties.

Together with His Majesties gracious Answer thereunto.

LONDON:
Printed by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie: And by the Assignes of John Bill.
MDCXLI.

TO THE KINGS MOST Excellent MAJESTIE.

The humble Petition of the Maior, Aldermen, and Common-Councell, of the Citie of LONDON.

MAy it pleaſe Your moſt Excellent Majeſtie; The often expreſsions of Your moſt gracious acceptance of the manifeſtation of the Petitioners duty and loyalty, and the frequent Declarations of Your Majeſties great care of the good and welfare of this City, and of

the true Protestant Religion, and of protecting and preserving the Persons and Priviledges of Your great Councell assembled in the high Court of Parliament: Each encouraged the Petitioners to represent the great Dangers, Fears, and Distractions wherein the Citie now is, by reason of the prevailing progresse of the bloody Rebels in *Ireland*, fomented, and acted by the Papists and their adherents, and want of Aid to suppresse them, and the severall intimations they have had both Forraign and at Home, of the driving on of their Designes, tending to the utter ruine of the Protestant Religion, and of the Lives and Liberties of Your Majesties loy-

all

all Subjects, the putting out of Persons of Honour and trust from being Constable and Lieutenant of the Tower, especially in these times, and the preparations there lately made, the fortifying of VVhitehall with men and Munition in an unusuall manner: Some of which men with provoking language and violence, abused divers Citizens passing by, and the drawing divers swords, and therewith wounding sundry other Citizens in VVestminster-Hall, that were unarmed: the late endeavours used to the Innes of Court, the calling in divers Canoniers, and other assistance into the Tower, the late discovery of divers fire-works in the hands of a

Papiſt, and the miſunderſtanding betwixt Your Majeſtie and Parliament, by reaſon of miſinformation, as they humbly conceive.

Beſides all which, the Petitioners fears are exceedingly encreaſed by your Majeſties late going into the Houſe of Commons attended with a great multitude of armed men beſides Your ordinary Guard, for the apprehending of divers members of that Houſe, to the endangering of Your Sacred Perſon, and of the Perſons and Priviledges of that Honourable Aſſembly.

The effects of all which Fears tend, not only to the overthrow of the whole Trade of this City and Kingdom, which the Petitioners already feel in a deep meaſure;

ſure; but alſo threatens the utter ruine of the Proteſtant Religion, and the lives and Liberties of all Your Loyall Subjects.

The Petitioners therefore moſt Humbly pray Your Sacred Majeſtie, That by the advice of Your great Councell in Parliament, the Proteſtants in *Ireland* may be ſpeedily relieved, The Tower put into the hands of Perſons of truſt: That by removeall of doubtfull and unknown Perſons from about VVhite-Hall and VVeſtminſter, a known and approved Guard may be appointed for the ſafetie of Your Majeſtie and Parliament, and that the Lord *Mandevill* and the five Members of the Houſe of Commons, lately accuſed,

sed, may not be restrained of liber-tie, or proceeded against, other-wise then according to the privi-ledges of Parliament.

And the Petitioners (as in all duty bound) shall pray for Your Majesties most long and happy Reign, &c.

HIS



HIS MAJESTIES ANSWER

To the Petition of the Maior, Aldermen, and Common Councell of the Citie of LONDON.

HIS Majestie having fully considered the matter of this Petition, Is graciously pleased to declare, that being unalterably resolved to make good all His expressions and declarations of

His care of this City; Of the true Proteſtant Religion, and of the Priviledges of Parliament; His Majeſtie takes in good part, the intimation given by the Petitioners of the fears and diſtractions wherein the City now ſeems to be. And though Hee conceives Hee did on Wedneſday at the Guild-Hall ſatisfie moſt of thoſe particulars, it pleaſed to adde this further Anſwer.

1 *That for the ſad buſineſſe of* Ireland, *His Majeſtie cannot poſſibly expreſſe a greater ſence then He hath done, there being nothing left on His Majeſties part unoffered or undone. And He hoped by the ſpeedy advice and aſſiſtance of His Parliament, that great and neceſſary*

Work

VVork would be put in a juſt forwardneſſe, to which his Majeſtie will contribute all His power: And how zealous Hee is and hath been therein, will appear in a Declaration ſpeedily to be ſet forth by His Majeſtie.

2 *For the Tower: His Majeſtie wonders, that having removed a Servant of good Truſt and Reputation, from that Charge, onely to ſatisfie the fears of the Citie, and put in another of unqueſtionable Reputation, and known abilitie, the Petitioners ſhould ſtill entertain thoſe fears; and whatever preparation of Strength is there made, is with as great an Eye of ſafety and advantage to the Citie, as to his Majeſties own Perſon, and ſhall*

be equally imployed to both.

3 *For the fortifying of White-Hall with Men and Munition in an unuſuall way: His Majeſtie doubts not, but the Petitioners have obſerved the ſtrange provocation He hath received to entertain that Guard: That by the diſorderly, and tumultuous conflux of people at VVeſtminſter and VVhite-Hall, his Majeſties great Councell was not onely diſquieted, but his own Royall Perſon in danger, moſt ſeditious language being uttered even under His own windows, whileſt the examination and puniſhing ſuch Tumults by the courſe of Law were interrupted and ſtopped. And if any Citizens were wounded or ill intreated, his Majeſtie is confidently aſſured, that it hapned*

hapned by their own evill and corrupt demeanours.

4. His Majestie knowes no other endeavours to the Innes of Court, then a gracious Intimation, That He received the tender of their loyall and dutifull Affections with very good Approbation and Acceptance, and an incouragement given them to continue the same upon all occasions. Neither doth His Majestie know, what discovery hath been lately made of fire-works in the hands of any Papist.

5 For His going to the House of Commons (when His attendants were no otherwise armed then as Gentlemen with swords) His Majestie is verily perswaded, That if the Petitioners knew the clear grounds upon

which thoſe perſons ſtand accuſed of high Treaſon, and what will be proved againſt them (which in due time they ſhall be acquainted with) and conſidered the gentle way His Majeſtie took for their apprehenſion (which He preferd before any courſe of violence, though that way had been very juſtifiable; for His Majeſtie is very well aſſured that it is notoriouſly known, That no priviledge of Parliament can extend to Treaſon, Felonie, or breach of the Peace) the Petitioners would beleeve his Majeſties going thither was an Act of grace and favour to that Houſe, and the moſt peaceable way of having that neceſſary ſervice for the apprehenſion of thoſe perſons performed; ſpecially, if ſuch Orders have been made

made (which his Majeſtie is not willing to beleeve) for the reſiſtance of all lawfull Authority, as are diſcourſed of.

6 And for the proceedings againſt thoſe Perſons mentioned in the Petition; his Majeſtie ever intended the ſame ſhould be with all juſtice and favour according to the Laws and Statutes of the Realme; to the which all innocent men would cheerfully ſubmit.

And this extraordinary way of ſatisfying a Petition of ſo unuſuall a nature, his Majeſty is confidently perſwaded, will be thought the greateſt inſtance can be given of his Majeſties clear intention to his Subjects, and of the ſingular eſtimation He hath

hath of the good affections of this Citie, which He beleeves in gratitude will never be wanting to His just Commands and Service.

FINIS.

40.

LONDONS DECLARATION.

IN

THE DEFENCE

OF THE

CITISENS

now in Arms.

CONCERNING

CERTAIN ASPERSIONS

cast upon them; some calling them Traitors and Rebels to the King.

OF WHICH,

They here nobly cleere themselves, proving of themselves to the whole Kingdome, in stead of Traytors and Rebels, carefull, true, and Loyall Subjects both to *King and Kingdome.*

LONDON, Printed for *IOHN GREENSMITH*, 1642.

LONDONS

DECLARATION,

IN

THE DEFENCE

OF THEIR

CITIZENS

ROW IN ARMS.

CONCERNING

CERTAIN ASPERSIONS

cast upon them, tending to the Traitorous and

Rebels to the King.

OF WHICH

They here nobly clear themselves, proving effectually

to the view of all the World, their Loyalty and Faithfulness

to their King and Country, both to

King and Kingdome.

LONDON, Printed for JOHN GREENHILL, 1642.



London's DECLARATION,

IN

THE DEFENCE OF THE Citizens now in Arms; concerning certain aspersions cast upon them: Some calling them Traitors and Rebels to the King, &c.



Hereas reports neither honest nor just have blown up and down the kingdome, that we the Citizens of London, have done little lesse then risen up in Armes against King *Charles*, sole and lawfull heir apparent to the crown of England, our most loyall Soveraign: We to clear our selves of so unjust aspersions, here do declare

to the whole Kingdome our loyall intents, howsoever disloyally taken.

To take up arms against our soveraign we acknowledge and confesse it to be no otherwise then capitall Treason, which should we go about to do, we were worthie to be proclaimed Rebels and Traitors to both King and Country, but such were not our thoughts; for why, it stands unto no sence, that we, who by peaceable trading maintain both our selves and families, should go about to disturb that peace, to the utter undoing of our selves and families. Were it not a madnesse for a Merchant, having a ship well fraughted with rich merchandises, and a fair wind to bring it to land, then willfully to burn his own ship; even so would it be with us, should we go about to destroy our selves and estates, when we may live peaceably and quiet; no, our intents are not for rebellion, but for supporting of true Religion, which for a time hath as it were slept in oblivion, and now is the onely time to awaken it or never.

If it be rebellion for the hand to give sustenance to the mouth, and consequently to the whole body, then may it bee said that wee are rebels for going about to ayd and assist those which are as the mouth of the Commonalty (religious Knights and Burgesses we meane) who are bound by their places to demonstrate our Greevances.

But a *Quere* may be made, whither thoſe which wee take be our friends, are not the Kings foes, and conſequently the whole kingdomes. To ſuch (if any ſuch) *Quere* be, wee thus anſwer.

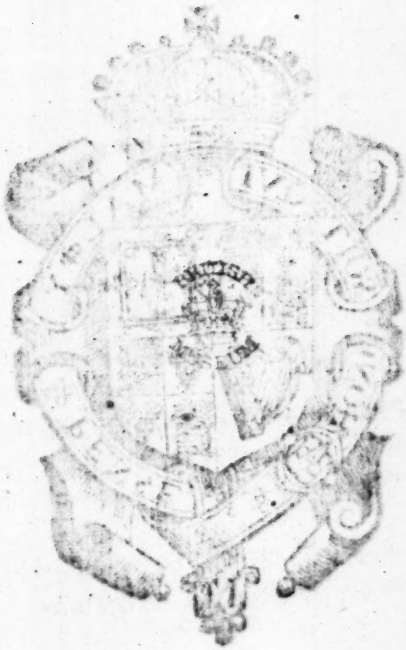
If any of our Knights or Burgeſſes can bee proved ſo to be (traytors to his Majeſty wee ſay) and we ſhould goe about to uphold them in any ſuch miſchievous attempts, we ſhould againe prove our ſelves guilty of Rebellion, which far be from us: if any Knights or Burgeſſes whatſoever be knowne, nay, but ſuſpected to be guilty of treaſon, either toward his Majeſtie, or Majeſties Kingdome, we would ſo far be from joyning with them, that with all our power and ſtrength, we would endeavour (being commanded) to deliver them up; with this *proviſo*, they comming to a tryall, malice or envie may not be their accuſer.

We further alſo declare, that whereas it hath beene reported that the Major part of the city, being encouraged thereunto by the governors thereof, are intended to alter our Proteſtant Religion, and bring it to a Sect called *Browniſts*, which we utterly abhor and deny, deſiring nothing more but a ſetled government nailed in the Church, all popiſh Ceremonies being aboliſhed, and the founders of them made exemplary well-affected Miniſters, being

chosen in their places, for so long as lazie droans are suffered to feed in the hives of laborious Ministers, there is no hope that either the Gospell will flourish or Peace continue within our borders.

We also the Citizens of *London* doe further declare, really and truly without the least intent of Hipocrisie, that our intents are still good towards his Majesty, and have the rather published this Declaration, to the intent that no city or village whatsoever should take animation from us to arise vp in arms: it is our prayer that our meaning be not misconstrued by any, thinking that we are in arms to offend the King; whereas God is our witnesse, wee will chuse rather to defend him, and doe not feare but by the helpe and assistance of God, but that very briefly the whole kingdome will confesse, that those men which were in Arms to defend the House of Commons, are as ready to be opened in the defence of the King.

FINIS.




SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE

IRELANDS Amazement,

Or the Heavens ARMADO.

Being a true Relation of two ſtrange and prodigious wonders or Apparitions, which was ſeene over the City of *Dublin*, the one *Decemb.* 24. and the other *Decemb.* 30. 1641.

Which appeared in the *Heavens* like to an hoſt of Armed men with great Ordnance as it were giving fire, and all other furniture for warre, with other feareful ſignes.

Which ſtrange Viſions put the City and Inhabitants into great aſtoniſhment and feare.

And may ſerve as a warning peece for *England* in theſe troubleſome and diſtracted times.

London, Printed for *John Thomas*, 1641.

Dublins warning Peece,

OR,

The Heavens Armado, with a Spurre to Repentance.

IT hath been reported from Antiquity, and our Fathers have foretold us concerning the impious and nefarious imaginations of the Children of the age to come the which being verified in theſe preſent times, we ought to take into our ſerious conſideration the preſent and now imminent danger ordained by the direfull wrath of the juſt and Almighty God; True it is, that we have like *Icarus* (ſcorning the Counſell of our all creating Father God) ſoared ſo high with the waxed wings of our humane and mortall invention, that we are almoſt fallen into the ſurging Ocean of this our preſent miſery, and the wings of our vaine and ſelfe-conceited inventions are Sunburnt with the hot and melting Sunne of Gods wrath. The prodigious Apparitions in the Heavens doe ſhew and forewarne us from proceeding into our daily vices and hainous iniquities; As lately for Example ſake.

Vpon the 30. day of *Decemb.* last, *Anno*, 1641. There did appeare in the ſight of the Inhabitants of the City of *Dublin* a prodigious Apparition in the Firmament, the ſimilitude whereof I ſhall truely demonſtrate in this preſent Declaration; There appeared a great hoſt of Armed men in the likeneſſe of horſe and Foot, and according to humane ſuppoſition they ſeemed innumerable, when eſpecially were notified to the eye of the aforeſaid beholders of the City of *Dublin*, a traine of Artillery with great Ordnance and Field peeces, as neceſſary for Battell, where alſo was preſented to the amazement of the beholders, Gunners giving fire in direfull and hideous manner, that the very likeneſſe of the flames thereof, ſtrooke the beholders with great aſtoniſhment and admiration.

Oh is it not time therefore for *Iſraell* to repent and call to the Lord that he would reforme her wicked wayes? Oh it is the vengeance of the Lord, not that we are in erroneous and falſe Doctrinall Religion; But by reaſon that we forget to worſhip God our Creator.

Did not the Lord ſuffer the *Philiſtins* to vanquiſh and overcome *Iſrael*, becauſe they gave themſelves over to all vice and carnall delights of the fleſh, and running headlong after ſtrange Gods, forgetting the Lord Almighty, that conducted them out of the Bondage of *Pharoah*, and the ſlavery of the *Egyptians*.

Oh let us with *Peter* mourne and lament for the deniall of Gods true Worſhip; Oh let the eyes of our Repentance, like the Rocks of *Marah* power forth the abundant and flowing ſtreames of Repentance, that

that our God, the God of infinite mercy, may withstand the hand of those mercilesse and irreligious *Caitiffes* of the blood-sucking Rebels of *Ireland*, vnder whose Tyranny our Protestants lye groaning; Oh that the Lord would vnite our hearts in the true and fervent prayer of *Manasses*.

Oh that we might have a *David* sent from the Lord to slay the vaunting *Goliah* of those daring Rebels, then should *Israel* see manifold blessings, the blessings of the Lord, and learne how to praise God her Maker, If the tares of blind superstition and Idolatry were rooted out and clensed from the good Seed of the pure Gospell; Then should wee know, how to praise the Lord and rejoyce in his Holy Name.

A strange Wonder.

GReat are the wonderfull workes of God, and innumerable are the Signes and Wonders, by which he expresses & foretels his judgements, striving by that meanes to deterre mankind from sinning.

And that this Miracle may not be esteem'd fabulous, and vaine, (too many hearts being hardned with vnbeliefe, which vainely thinke that such things are occasioned by chance, and not by divine providence) there-

therefore I have thought good to give you ſome teſtimonies in the like nature, which have hapned on other Countries, which have found by ſad experience, the effect of thoſe diſmall, and amazing Apparitions.

In Sileſia at Trappa, Crowes fought a mortall Battell, Feb. 1625.

At Heſſen likewiſe flights of Birds fought and kild each other, March 1635.

Many other Signes and Wonders I could relate which were the fore-runners of deſolation and deſtruction.

A neerer Teſtimony I can give you which hath lately happened at Worſop in Nottinghamſhire on the 16. *day of Novemb. laſt,* 1641. *A certaine Maid lay dead the ſpace of* 20. *houres, afterwards ſhe came to life againe and made a ſtrange and wonderfull Prophecie, fore-telling ſtrange and wonderfull alterations in theſe Kingdomes, without ſpeedy repentance, declaring how neere Gods Iudgements were at hand, and ready to fall upon our heads.*

Likewiſe at *Dublin* on Chriſtmas Eve laſt, 1641. was a true information ſent to an Alderman of *London* frō his Factor in *Ireland*, of a ſtrange wonder ſeen on the ſame day about 4. of the clock in the afternoone it growing dark, ſuch an incredible number of Sea Guls, Ravens and Crowes aſſembled together, fluttering, croaking, and pewling over our heads in ſo ſtrange a hideous manner, that they aſtoniſhed all the Inhabitants, and thus continued till 6. at night, being an houre eſpecially at this time of the yeare, that Fowle ſeldome are ſeene or heard abroad, nay the ſhooting of many Muskets, and of divers pieces from the Caſtle

ſtle could not affright or ſcarre them away, nay we in my very conſcience were more affraid of them, then they of us, what it ſhould meane I cannot divine, but the oldeſt man in *Dublin*, either Engliſh or Iriſh never ſaw the like, but by this wee have cauſe to conjecture, that God by thoſe Apparitions fore-tels his judgements in Signes and Wonders, which without ſpeedy Repentance, wee have cauſe to feare will ſuddainly fall upon us, God I beſeech him avert them, and give us penitent hearts, ſo that we may truely loath our ſinnes and turne to the Lord our God.

FINIS.

FINIS.

THE Bishops downefall OR, THE PRELATS Snare.

Briefly discovering them to have been the sole authours of all our miseries both in Church and State, the fomenters of all the Ielousies betwixt the King and his Subjects.

And the supposed evill Counsellours, who have brought this heavy accusation upon those worthy members of the House of Commons.

A Poeme:

Humbly dedicated to this Honourable City, which by sad experience have found the same to be true.

Whereunto is added a hearty exhortation to all good Christians, to joyne in prayer, that God would be pleased to heale all the breaches, these enemies of our Church have made, and to restore a happy union betwixt the King and his People.

By E. E. Gentleman.

Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion. *Psal. 129. verse 5.*

Printed for

THE PRELATES

THE
Bishops Downefall
OR,
The Prelates Snare.

DEare Muſe awake, In theſe tempeſtuous times
Rouſe up the rage of thy invective rimes,
Vnto the world proclaime the plots of thoſe
That would Chriſt from his ſacred throne depoſe,
I meane the prelates, whoſe inſulting pride
Begot theſe evills and would more beſide.
Let no diſtracted feares poſſeſſe thy heart,
With humble boldneſſe to the world impart,
The joyfull tydings and what cauſe we all
Have to triumph in theſe proud prelates fall
Not as they'r men wee do their downefall pray
But as they'r foes to Chriſt our King wee may.

And (reader) here obſerve how heaven's high hand
Doth all their plots and conſultations Brand
With ruine to themſelves: how they'r betray'd
Caught in a ſnare which their owne hands have made
God

Gods providence doth all their counsells rule
His wisedome makes *Achitophell* a Foole,
Here likewise view the spring from whence doth flow
The streames of all distempers, hence doth grow
Those great convulsions in our Church and State
Which makes the Christian world to wonder at,
'Tis not the Browniſt, nor the Puritan
Nor the Tumultuous Prentises that can
Raise these combustions; they are but the fruit
Which soone would wither if the curſed root
Were once destroyd, tis these whom wee may well
Terme the sole troublers of our Israell,
These are the flaming meteors, that portend
Destruction to our Kingdome, these do bend
Their forces, and have labour'd to bring in
That curſed Monstrous beast, the man of sinne.
These nourish supperstition mentall vice
These would the precious soules of men entice
To Idolizing vanities, Tis these
That are the courts best parasites, they please
The eares of Princes with their flattering baites;
But all their counsells prove but vaine deceits
That tend to ruine, not their Soveraignes good:
They aime at honour, and they thirſt for blood.
They're those malignant spirits that oppose
The Kingdomes good, they are the Kingdomes foes,
The wholesome lawes those worthies do prepare
For all our goods, by them they blasted are,
Like *Sampsons* foxes they have raiſ'd a fire
That will our state consume: but wee desire
The god of peace he would vouchsafe to heale

The

The great diſſentions of our common-weale
For theſe conſpire our ruine, and foment
The diſcords twixt our King and Parliament
Theſe are the curſed authors of our feares
They haue breath'd poyſon in the ſacred eares
Of Princes in all ages: and I doubt
(If once their treacherous counſells were found out)
They would appeare the men that have abuſed
Thoſe worthy members that ſtand now accuſed
Our choiſeſt plants theſe Locuſts doe annoy
Theſe Catter-pillers doe our fruits deſtroy.
But that a venging hand that judgeth right
Will one day bring your counſells all to light
And then all thoſe that 'gainſt his Church conſpir'e
Shall find hee is an all conſuming fire:
And vengeance will be recompenc'd on thoſe.
That are the Churches and the Kingdomes foes.

T'was well proud prellates, t'was a happy houre,
That you were ſent for ſafety to the Tower
Had you beene out, and this diviſion beene
A wretched caſe I feare yee'd all beene in
The Prentiſes with one conſent doth ſweare
They would in peeces all thoſe Magpies teare.
Here (reader) breifely mayſt thou take a view
Of what ſad ruin's likely to enſue,
Vpon our ſtate, what miſchiefes are begot
By thoſe proud Prelates, how they caſt a blot
Vpon the glory of our Soveraignes fame
How they diſturbe our peace, and ſure the blame
Will one day light upon their heads, that raiſe
The fire of this rebellion in our dayes.

Thus

Thus are the prelates prou'd in the ſtate to bee
The curſed authours of our miſery
And in the Church, O there like Wovles they teare
The Flock of Chriſt, they hunt the Lambs, they beare
The ſole command of ſoules, and voyd of ſence
They play the Tyrants o're the conſcience (ſtreames
Like treacherous ſwaines, they drive their flocke to
That are corrupted, and denies them meanes
Of wholeſome food, and Wolfe like to their power
They would the ſacred flocke of Chriſt devoure.
Yea in a word ſhould I at large relate
What evills they have wrought in Church and State.
How they doe from Gods ſacred precepts vary
How they in all things are to Chriſt contrary
I might whole vollumes fill yet ne're the leſſe
Should not one footſtepp from the truth digreſſe
This is a ſubiect I confeſſe would yeild
Abundant matter, tis a ſpatious feild
In which my muſe may wander, but that I
Have to my ſelfe propoſed brevitie.
Let this ſuffice to let my Reader know,
Gods vengance waits the prelates overthrow.

(Rome

YEt one word more, Since theſe proud imps of
Have ſought our ruine, and Contriv'd a Doome
For thoſe braue worthies, Let's with one Conſent
Ioine all in prayers for our parliament
That God would all their Conſultations bleſſe
Add Crowne their Labours with a full ſucceſſe
That hee would graunt them Courage to defend
The Innocent from wrong: that hee would ſend

His

His Angells for their guardians and likewiſe
Protect them from all cloſe Conſpiracies
That god would pleaſe to op'e our Soveraginet eyes
To view the cauſe of all our miſeries
And that at laſt hee may diſceme twixt thoſe
His Loyall ſubiects and his trayteous foes
That all our great diviſions may bee
Cemented in the band of amitie
That King and People may conioyne in one
T' advance Chriſts ſcepter, and t' exalt his throne
Which is our ſoules deſires, Let each one then
That wiſheth peace to Zion, ſay, Amen.

FINIS.

K. Jas. I.

THE COMMONS PETITION TO THE KING

In Defence of Mr. PYM.

ANSWERING

Those Seuen Articles whereof hee was *Impeached.*

Being a Commendable *Vindication* of those Seven Articles, wherein Mr. Pym was lately Accused.

Shewing how his good Endeavours for the benefit and safety of this Kingdome, and his affectionate Zeale for the publique Prosperity of this Realme have bin misconstrued.

Expressing the great Love, and singular Affection of the Commons to him, who have petitioned to the King, in Answer of those Articles against him, beseeching His Majesty to remit, and excuse him, being not guilty of the same.

London, Printed for William Bond, 1642.

THE COMMONS PETITION TO THE KING.

London, Printed for William Lund, 1642.

THE
Commons Petition to the King
In defence of Master Pym, Esquire.

Humbly sheweth,

THat your Petitioners doe most obsequiously submit themselves unto your Majesty, as your loyall subjects, and liege People: neither is it the least thought of them to contradict your Majesties pleasure, in impeaching divers Members of the Parliament of high Treason; but onely to give you some satisfaction in Answer unto those Articles, whereof we doe impartially judge that Mr. *Pym* is scarce so fully guilty of the same, as he is accused of. Wherefore we doe unanimously suppose, that your Majesty hath been either misinformed, or else suggested by some malicious persons who are ill affected to the said Mr. Pym. The man we have experimentally found to be a chief pillar of Religion: who, when the pure sanctitie thereof had sunck too low into the Vault of Heresie in the late turbulent Times, and when it almost languished in so disastrous a manner, was the chiefest supporter thereof, and did alwayes study with carefull vigilancie to erect, and elevate the same

Your Petitioners beseech your Majesty respectively to vouchsafe to revolve the briefe Answer, which they have reflected on the Articles.

The 1 Article was to this effect, that M. *Pym* (amongst the other scilicet) hath traiterously endeavoured to subvert the fundamentall lawes, and government of *England*: this seemes contrary, in regard that hee solely did alwayes oppose any man, whom hee either found or could suspect guilty of the same crime, and hath laboured rather to ratifie, and confirme the fundamentall lawes, then either subvert or confound the same. For in his Diurnall Speeches in the *Parliament* was alwayes specified his reall intent, in the instutution, and not diminution or subversion of any law: which was not detrimentall to the safety, and prosperity of this Kingdome, In the same Article it is mentioned, that with all he hath indeavoured to deprive the King of His Royall power, and to place in subjects in arbitrary power over the Lives, Liberties, and Estates of His Majesties liege people. To this your Petitioners answer, that we have found him so diligent to advance your Majesties royall Dignity and Crowne, that he hath seemed rather to ad, then in any wise to deprive your Majesty of any power, appertaining to your royall Selfe: and for the subsequent conclusion we find, that otherwise; for hee hath given his vote in the *House of Commons* against the same. We proceed now to the 2. Article, *viz.* that he hath endeavoured to lay many foule aspersions upon His Majesty, and his government to alienate the affections of his people, and to make his Majesty odious unto them.

The Anſwer to the ſecond Article.

To this your Petitioners preſume to anſwer thus: as in the former Article we have ſpecified the integrity of his mind, free from entertaining the leaſt thought of caſting aſperſions either on your Majeſties perſon or government: ſo likewiſe we do ſignifie his innocuous intent herein, that we could never heare, know, or perceive him at any time minded to alienate the affections of any of his people, & if any perſon, or perſons will maintaine, or prove the ſame againſt him, or them, that he did indeavour to divert their affections from your Majeſty, he will acknowledge himſelfe guilty thereof, and juſtly accvſed for the ſame. But that he ſhould indeavour to make your Majeſty odious vnto any, it ſeems incredible; for your Petitioners know, that the hearts & affectionss of your ſubjects, are ſo unitely fixed on you both in their prayers, hopes, and wiſhes, that we impartially beleeve, that no man would become ſo diſloyall, as to ſubſtract any reſpective obedience from your Majeſty, much leſſe that your owne royall perſon ſhould become odious unto them.

We now arrive at the 3. Article, *viz.* That hee hath endeavoured to draw your Majeſties late Army into diſobedience to your Majeſties Commands, and to ſide with them in their trayterous deſignes.

The Anſwer to the third Article.

Your Petitioners have found him alwayes very ſolicitous, and carefull of your Majeſties Army, ſtriving rather to bring them unto a regular obedience, then to ſide with them in any trayterous deſigne.

And wee are confident hereof, that none of your Majesties Army can prove, that he did ever seduce any of them or suggest them unto any disobedient disorder, or agree to any designe whatsoever.

The Answer to the fourth Article.

We come now to the 4. Article, wherin is declared, that he hath traytorously invited, & incouraged a forreine power to invade his Majesties kingdome of *England*. To this your Petitioners dare boldly say, that this nefarious invitation, and incouragment of a forreine power was never undertooke by him; for he hath bin very vigilant to preserve, and defend this Kingdome in as great fortification as possibly might be, to the florishing prosperity of this whole Realme. And therefore he hath oftentimes expressed his affection towards the safety of this Nation, and of stronger forces that should be raised to keep out any forreine enemy or power, least peradventure they steale upon us vnawares.

In the Fifth Article he is impeached thus: that hee hath trayterously indeavoured to subvert the Rights, and very Being of Parliaments. To this wee may answer with great facility: hee was the chiefe cause that this *Parliament* was assembled, & it seems very incongruous, that he should subvert the same. Moreover he is the sole man that stands for the antient Rights, and Liberties of the Parliaments, and it seemes a stupendious thing, that hee should confound the same.

In this respect your Petitioners dare speak with confidence, that there was not one man in the Parliament

liament houſe, who did ſtand more ſtrongly for the Rights of *Parliaments*, then Mr. *Pym* was. In their Article there is demonſtrated his arraignment, that for compleating of his trecherous deſigns, he hath indeavoured as far as in him lay by force, & terrour to compell the Parliament, to joyn with him in his trayterous deſigns, and to that end hath actually raiſed, and countenanced tumults againſt the King, and Parliament. *The Anſwer to the 6. Article.* To this it is anſwered, that no man in the *Parliament* can by coertion be compelled by any man to joyne with him in his aſſertion. And withall we ſuppoſe Mr. *Pym* is more judicious, then to urge any mans vote, or aſſent unto his deſign (if I may ſo ſpeake.) But for the tumultuous proteſtes made in the City, and Weſtminſter, no one particular man can be ſuſpected to have bin the Author thereof, for the tumult was promiſcuous.

And moreover Mr. *Pym* was the ſole cauſe that did ſuppreſſe [illegible] in no regard countenance the [illegible] Article is this, that he hath [illegible] compired to levie, and hath actually leavied [illegible] againſt the King. To this we can anſwer nothing to [illegible] but hee was a man of greater fidelity, and greater Loyalty to your Majeſty. Your Petitioners will not preſume to treſpaſſe too far on your clemeat lenity: but doe with all humility, and reſpective loyalty preſent their *Petition* unto your Majeſtie, building our hopes on your judicious clemencie, that your Majeſty hath maturely conſidered of the perfect integrity of Mr. *Pym*, you will remit all: which will give great, and plenary ſatisfaction to the whole Commons.

And your Petitioners ſhall be bound for ever to pray.

FINIS.



4.4.

A

TREATICE

Of the Iudgement OF GOD.

In which the falſe Iudgement of Men ſhall be confounded, concerning the Deliverance of Mankind, and the Maintaining of the Glory of the Holy Name of God, which now is blaſphemed in all the World.

VVritten and ſet forth firſt in the *German* Tongue, by one, who through many dangers a long time undantedly hath in perſon denounced unto the Romane Emperour and many Kings Princes, and States, the Iudgements of God over the World, and the deliverance of Iſrael; and ſtill doth continue to admoniſh all people of the ſame.

Newly tranſlated into Engliſh for a warning unto this Nation.

London, Printed for *Geor. Thompſon.* 1642.

Treatice K.



A

TREATISE OF THE IVDGEMENT of God, in which the falſe Iudgment of Men ſhall be confounded, concerning the deliverance of Mankind, and the maintaining of the Glory of the Holy Name of God, which now is blaſphemed in all the World.

GOD Who is the Iudge of all will maintaine the Power and Truth of His living word, ſo that every Man ſhall have a Right and diligent care of his owne Conſcience, to know how and what to doe according to the Will of Lord; and ſhall know alſo, that None but God is or ought to bee Iudge over another, nor that any man (under the Second and New Teſtament eſpecially, muſt bee his Owne Iudge, or ought to revenge himſelfe upon another, thereby taking to himſelfe the Honour and

Heb. 1. and 2. chap. Heb. 4. Heb. 10. 1 Tim. 1. Mat. 7. 1 Cor. 4. Matt. 7. Mat. 5. Rom. 12.

Deut. 32. Heb. 10. Psal. 94. Revel. 16. Vengeance belonging to God alone, and falling into His Indgements.

1 Tim. 1. 1 Tim. 6. But the Devill of latter times hath brought this Wickednesse to passe through false Prophets in all the Word. Wherefore God will not any longer endure the odious Contentions and Diabolicall Dessentions of the Shepheards heere on Earth, from whom all Miserie and desolation in the World proceedeth, by reason of their Hypocrisie, lies, Idolatrie, witchcraft, false worship and pardoning of Simnes; whereby one man is become the others prey, ruine, death and devill, in so much that no man almost, (by reason of this present miserie and great calamity) is willing to follow any more the counsell of the Lord, or to doe according to his will.

Zach. 11. Ezech. 34. Hose 4. and 12. ch. Ese. 28. Nah. 3. Ierem. 23. Nah. 2. Revel. 20. Luk. 21. Esa. 8. Ier. 23. Psal. 12. Esa. 28. Amos 5. and 8. ch. Psal. 55. Amos 7. and 8. chap. Mat. 24. Malla. 3. 1 Pet. 1. and 4. chap. 1 Tim. 1. 1 Pet. 1. All which Abominations, for the sake and deliverance of the righteous, poore and distressed; must of necessity be rooted out and destroyed; and in the stead thereof, Faith which is extinguished, and love which is growne cold, must be kindled, made burning, and living againe; and then out of a pure and single heart, and a good conscience, the true unfained Christian Faith, & according to the love of the uncorruptible Seede, without any respect to private praise or profit, one Man will be so mindfull & carefull of the other, as the glory of God, & the Generall, Temporall, and eternall welfare of Mankind requireth: to the end that God may bee exalted according

Esa. 42. Esa. 48.

to

to His Righteousneſſe in His Iudgements, and thoſe poore people bee delivered, who under the Babilonian yoke are forced and tormented to beleeve things contrary to their Salvation and Conſcience. Acts. 8. Revel. 18. Revel. 17. and 20. Ierem. 30.

Therefore no Peace is to be expected for the World, the Beaſt, and the Falſe Prophet. *Revel.* 16. 19. 20. chap. For God will not any longer ſuffer his holy Name to bee prophaned and blaſphemed, but hee will have thoſe that are his, being Captive under Babell; ſet at liberty, ſo that every man may beleeve whatſoever is without the offence of his ſoule or burden of his Conſcience; And moreover, that God may bee found righteous in that day in His Iudgement, in regard of thoſe in this World, who as yet have not knowne Him according to true knowledge of his Word; the cauſe whereof is, that every man is now adayes either in ſlavery under curſing and excommunication of carnall Power, (which hath no ſpirit) and under the Dominion and Maſterſhip of its Sorcerers, Inchanters, Star-gazers and Prognoſticators; or elſe under the Hypocriſie and Lies of the other Shepheards, viz. the ravening Wolves and Hirelings, who ſerve not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt but the World and their owne bellie, and in a Sectariſh and a Schiſmaticall Way themſelves together, according as they beſt can pleaſe the humour and Phancy of the people in the World, in which every 1 Theſ. 5. verſe. 3. Revel. 13. Eſa. 52. and 4. chap. Eſa. 47. Zeph. 3. Pſal. 51. 2 Tim. 3. and 4. chap. 2 Theſ. 2. Eſa. 47. ch. 57. Ierem. 23. Mat. 7. Iohn 10. Rom. 16. 2 Pet. 2.

Esa. 63. Psal. 53. and 73. Psal. 130. Esa. 59. ch. 62. Revel. 16. 18. ch. Esa. 51. Mich. 7. Psal. 8. 12. 14.

Religion hath set up for it selfe such Teachers as the Eares of its followers have itched after.

Wherefore God will arise up to Vengeance for the redemption of his people, and the Deliverance of Israel in the Spirit.

For *Sion* must be built, and Babell destroed; all which notwithstanding shall be done no otherwise then according to the Iudgement of God, to the end that the Word of God may bee spread farre abroad, and the Name of the Lord be made Glorious in all Lands. *Mica.* 5.

Esa 41. and 42. Chap. Ierem. 23. 30. 33. chap. Mich. 3. 4. 5. chap.

A Warrier of the Lord; or King according to the order of *David*, *Psal.* 4. 75. 89. 132. *Hos.* 3.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM

FINIS.